

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES

by Kenneth R. Taylor

Taylor's harmony of the Gospel accounts presenting the life and ministry of Jesus from multiple perspectives, weaving together Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John into a unified narrative from His infancy through His ministry.

20 Chapters

Table of Contents

1. 1: The Infancy Of Jesus
2. 2: Jesus' Early Ministry
3. 3.1: The Great Galilaeen Ministry (Part 1)
4. 3.2: The Great Galilaeen Ministry (Part 1)
5. 4.1: The Great Galilaeen Ministry (Part 2)
6. 4.2: The Great Galilaeen Ministry (Part 2)
7. 4.3: The Great Galilaeen Ministry (Part 2)
8. 5.1: The Great Galilaeen Ministry (Part 3)
9. 5.2: The Great Galilaeen Ministry (Part 3)
10. 5.3: The Great Galilaeen Ministry (Part 3)
11. 6.1: Jesus Works His Way South
12. 6.2: Jesus Works His Way South
13. 7.1: Jesus' Final Visit To Jerusalem
14. 7.2: Jesus' Final Visit To Jerusalem
15. 7.3: Jesus' Final Visit To Jerusalem
16. 8.1: The Death Of Jesus
17. 8.2: The Death Of Jesus
18. 8.3: The Death Of Jesus
19. 9: The Resurrection Of Jesus
20. Preface

1: The Infancy Of Jesus

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 1: The Infancy Of Jesus 1. Luke's Introduction

[Luk 1:1-4]

Luk 1:1

[Lk] Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

Luk 1:2 [Lk] even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

Luk 1:3

[Lk] it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

Luk 1:4 [Lk] that thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

2. The Word Made Flesh

[John 1:1-18]

John 1:1 [Jn] In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

John 1:2 [Jn] The same was in the beginning with God.

John 1:3 [Jn] All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

John 1:4 [Jn] In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

John 1:5 [Jn] And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

John 1:6 [Jn] There was a man sent from God, whose name [was] John.

John 1:7 [Jn] The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all [men] through him might believe.

John 1:8 [Jn] He was not that Light, but [was sent] to bear witness of that Light.

John 1:9 [Jn] [That] was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

John 1:10 [Jn] He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

John 1:11 [Jn] He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

John 1:12

[Jn] But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, [even] to them that believe on his name:

John 1:13 [Jn] which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

John 1:14

[Jn] And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

John 1:15

[Jn] John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

John 1:16 [Jn] And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

John 1:17 [Jn] For the law was given by Moses, [but] grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

John 1:18

[Jn] No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared [him.] 3. Christ's Legal Genealogy (through Joseph)

[Mat 1:1-17]

Mat 1:1 [Mt] The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

Mat 1:2 [Mt] Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

Mat 1:3 [Mt] and Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

Mat 1:4 [Mt] and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

Mat 1:5 [Mt] and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

Mat 1:6 [Mt] and Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her [that had been the wife] of Urias;

Mat 1:7 [Mt] and Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

Mat 1:8 [Mt] and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

Mat 1:9 [Mt] and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

Mat 1:10 [Mt] and Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

Mat 1:11 [Mt] and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

Mat 1:12 [Mt] and after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

Mat 1:13 [Mt] and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

Mat 1:14 [Mt] and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

Mat 1:15 [Mt] and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

Mat 1:16 [Mt] and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

Mat 1:17

[Mt] So all the generations from Abraham to David [are] fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon [are] fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ [are] fourteen generations.

4. John's Birth Announced to Zacharias

[Luk 1:5-25]

Luk 1:5

[Lk] There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife [was] of the daughters of Aaron, and her name [was] Elisabeth.

Luk 1:6 [Lk] And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

Luk 1:7 [Lk] And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were [now] well stricken in years.

Luk 1:8 [Lk] And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

Luk 1:9

[Lk] according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

Luk 1:10 [Lk] And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

Luk 1:11 [Lk] And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

Luk 1:12 [Lk] And when Zacharias saw [him], he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

Luk 1:13

[Lk] But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

Luk 1:14 [Lk] And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

Luk 1:15

[Lk] For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

Luk 1:16 [Lk] And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

Luk 1:17

[Lk] And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

Luk 1:18

[Lk] And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

Luk 1:19

[Lk] And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

Luk 1:20

[Lk] And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

Luk 1:21 [Lk] And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

Luk 1:22

[Lk] And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

Luk 1:23

[Lk] And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

Luk 1:24 [Lk] And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

Luk 1:25 [Lk] Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on [me], to take away my reproach among men.

5. Jesus' Birth Announced to Mary

[Luk 1:26-38]

Luk 1:26 [Lk] And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

Luk 1:27

[Lk] to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name [was] Mary.

Luk 1:28

[Lk] And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, [thou that art] highly favoured, the Lord [is] with thee: blessed [art] thou among women.

Luk 1:29

[Lk] And when she saw [him], she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

Luk 1:30 [Lk] And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

Luk 1:31 [Lk] And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

Luk 1:32

[Lk] He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

Luk 1:33 [Lk] and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Luk 1:34 [Lk] Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

Luk 1:35

[Lk] And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

Luk 1:36

[Lk] And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

Luk 1:37 [Lk] For with God nothing shall be impossible.

Luk 1:38

[Lk] And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

6. Mary Visits Elizabeth

[Luk 1:39-56]

Luk 1:39 [Lk] And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;

Luk 1:40 [Lk] and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

Luk 1:41

[Lk] And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

Luk 1:42

[Lk] and she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed [art] thou among women, and blessed [is] the fruit of thy womb.

Luk 1:43 [Lk] And whence [is] this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

Luk 1:44 [Lk] For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

Luk 1:45

[Lk] And blessed [is] she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

Luk 1:46 [Lk] And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

Luk 1:47 [Lk] and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

Luk 1:48

[Lk] For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

Luk 1:49 [Lk] For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy [is] his name.

Luk 1:50 [Lk] And his mercy [is] on them that fear him from generation to generation.

Luk 1:51 [Lk] He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

Luk 1:52 [Lk] He hath put down the mighty from [their] seats, and exalted them of low degree.

Luk 1:53 [Lk] He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

Luk 1:54 [Lk] He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of [his] mercy;

Luk 1:55 [Lk] as he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

Luk 1:56 [Lk] And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

7. The Birth of John the Baptist

[Luk 1:57-80]

Luk 1:57 [Lk] Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

Luk 1:58

[Lk] And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

Luk 1:59

[Lk] And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

Luk 1:60 [Lk] And his mother answered and said, Not [so]; but he shall be called John.

Luk 1:61 [Lk] And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

Luk 1:62 [Lk] And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

Luk 1:63 [Lk] And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

Luk 1:64 [Lk] And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue [loosed], and he spake, and praised God.

Luk 1:65

[Lk] And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea.

Luk 1:66

[Lk] And all they that heard [them] laid [them] up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

Luk 1:67 [Lk] And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

Luk 1:68 [Lk] Blessed [be] the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

Luk 1:69 [Lk] and hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

Luk 1:70 [Lk] as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

Luk 1:71 [Lk] that we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

Luk 1:72 [Lk] to perform the mercy [promised] to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

Luk 1:73 [Lk] the oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

Luk 1:74 [Lk] that he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear,

Luk 1:75 [Lk] in holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

Luk 1:76

[Lk] And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

Luk 1:77 [Lk] to give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

Luk 1:78 [Lk] through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

Luk 1:79 [Lk] to give light to them that sit in darkness and [in] the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Luk 1:80 [Lk] And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

8. Joseph's Dilemma [Mat 1:18-25a (...her firstborn son:)]

Mat 1:18

[Mt] Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

Mat 1:19

[Mt] Then Joseph her husband, being a just [man], and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

Mat 1:20

[Mt] But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Mat 1:21

[Mt] And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Mat 1:22 [Mt] Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

Mat 1:23

[Mt] Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

Mat 1:24 [Mt] Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

Mat 1:25 a [Mt] and knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son.

9. The Birth of Jesus [Mat 1:25b (and he called...) & Luk 2:1-21]

Luk 2:1

[Lk] And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

Luk 2:2 [Lk] ([And] this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

Luk 2:3 [Lk] And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

Luk 2:4

[Lk] And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)

Luk 2:5 [Lk] to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

Luk 2:6 [Lk] And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

Luk 2:7

[Lk] And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

Luk 2:8 [Lk] And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

Luk 2:9

[Lk] And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

Luk 2:10

[Lk] And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

Luk 2:11 [Lk] For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

Luk 2:12 [Lk] And this [shall be] a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

Luk 2:13 [Lk] And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

Luk 2:14 [Lk] Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

Luk 2:15

[Lk] And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

Luk 2:16 [Lk] And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

Luk 2:17 [Lk] And when they had seen [it], they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

Luk 2:18 [Lk] And all they that heard [it] wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

Luk 2:19 [Lk] But Mary kept all these things, and pondered [them] in her heart.

Luk 2:20

[Lk] And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

Mat 1:25 b

Luk 2:21

[Mt Lk] And [Lk] when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, [Mt] [Joseph] [Mt Lk] called his name JESUS, [Lk] which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

10. Jesus Presented in the Temple [Luk 2:22-39a (...they returned)]

Luk 2:22

[Lk] And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present [him] to the Lord;

Luk 2:23 [Lk] (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

Luk 2:24

[Lk] and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

Luk 2:25

[Lk] And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name [was] Simeon; and the same man [was] just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

Luk 2:26

[Lk] And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

Luk 2:27

[Lk] And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

Luk 2:28 [Lk] then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

Luk 2:29 [Lk] Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

Luk 2:30 [Lk] for mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

Luk 2:31 [Lk] which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

Luk 2:32 [Lk] a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Luk 2:33 [Lk] And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

Luk 2:34

[Lk] And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this [child] is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

Luk 2:35 [Lk] (yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

Luk 2:36

[Lk] And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

Luk 2:37

[Lk] and she [was] a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served [God] with fastings and prayers night and day.

Luk 2:38

[Lk] And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

Luk 2:39 a [Lk] And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned.

11. The Wise Men from the East

[Mat 2:1-12]

Mat 2:1

[Mt] Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

Mat 2:2

[Mt] saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

Mat 2:3 [Mt] When Herod the king had heard [these things], he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

Mat 2:4

[Mt] And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

Mat 2:5 [Mt] And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

Mat 2:6

[Mt] And thou Bethlehem, [in] the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

Mat 2:7 [Mt] Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

Mat 2:8

[Mt] And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found [him], bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

Mat 2:9

[Mt] When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

Mat 2:10 [Mt] When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

Mat 2:11

[Mt] And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

Mat 2:12

[Mt] And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

12. The Flight into Egypt

[Mat 2:13-15]

Mat 2:13

[Mt] And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

Mat 2:14 [Mt] When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

Mat 2:15

[Mt] and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

13. Herod Murders the Children of Bethlehem

[Mat 2:16-18]

Mat 2:16

[Mt] Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

Mat 2:17 [Mt] Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

Mat 2:18

[Mt] In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping [for] her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

14. The Return to Nazareth [Mat 2:19-23 & Luk 2:39b (into Galilee...)]

Mat 2:19 [Mt] But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

Mat 2:20

[Mt] saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

Mat 2:21 [Mt] And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

Mat 2:22

[Mt] But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside

Luk 2:39 b

[Mt Lk] into [Mt] the parts of [Mt Lk] Galilee:

Mat 2:23 [Mt] and he came and dwelt

[Mt Lk] in [Lk] their own

[Mt Lk] city

[Mt] called [Mt Lk] Nazareth:

[Mt] that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

15. The Boy Jesus Astounds the Scholars

[Luk 2:40-52]

Luk 2:40 [Lk] And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

Luk 2:41 [Lk] Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

Luk 2:42 [Lk] And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

Luk 2:43

[Lk] And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not [of it].

Luk 2:44

[Lk] But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among [their] kinsfolk and acquaintance.

Luk 2:45 [Lk] And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

Luk 2:46

[Lk] And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

Luk 2:47 [Lk] And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

Luk 2:48

[Lk] And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

Luk 2:49 [Lk] And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

Luk 2:50 [Lk] And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

Luk 2:51

[Lk] And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

Luk 2:52 [Lk] And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

2: Jesus' Early Ministry

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 2: Jesus' Early Ministry 16. John the Baptist Preaches [Mat 3:1-12; Mark 1:1-8; & Luk 3:1-18]

Mark 1:1 [Mk] The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

Mat 3:1

Luk 3:1

[Mt Lk] Now [Mt] in those days

[Lk] in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

Luk 3:2 [Lk] Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto

Mark 1:4 [Mt Mk Lk] John [Mt] the Baptist [Lk] the son of Zacharias [Mt Mk Lk] in the wilderness [Mt] of Judaea.

Luk 3:3 [Lk] And he [Mt Mk Lk] came [Lk] into all the country about Jordan, [Mk] baptizing, and [Mt Mk Lk] preaching [Mk Lk] the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins,

Mat 3:2 [Mt] and saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand;

Mark 1:2

Luk 3:4 [Mk Lk] as it is written [Mk] in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Mat 3:3 [Mt] For this is he that was spoken of

[Mt Lk] in [Lk] the book of the words of [Mt Lk] Esaias the prophet, saying,

Mark 1:3 [Mt Mk Lk] The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

Luk 3:5

[Lk] Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways [shall be] made smooth;

Luk 3:6 [Lk] and all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Mat 3:4

Mark 1:6

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] the same [Mt Mk] John was clothed with camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and [Mt] his meat [] [that] [Mk] he did eat

[Mt] was [Mt Mk] locusts and wild honey.

Mark 1:5

[Mk] And

Mat 3:5 [Mt] then [Mt Mk] went out to him all [Mk] the land of [Mt Mk] Judaea, and [Mk] they of [Mt Mk] Jerusalem, [Mt] and all the region round about Jordan,

Mat 3:6 [Mt Mk] and were

[Mk] all [Mt Mk] baptized of him in the [Mk] river of [Mt Mk] Jordan, confessing their sins.

Mat 3:7 [Mt] But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees [] [among]

Luk 3:7 [Lk] the multitude that [Mt Lk] came [Lk] forth [Mt Lk] to be baptized of him, [Lk] then [Mt Lk] he said unto [Mt] them, [Mt Lk] O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Mat 3:8

Luk 3:8 [Mt Lk] Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance,

Mat 3:9

[Mt Lk] and [Mt] think

[Mt Lk] not

[Mt] to [Lk] begin to

[Mt Lk] say within yourselves, We have Abraham to [our] father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Mat 3:10

Luk 3:9

[Mt Lk] And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Luk 3:10 [Lk] And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

Luk 3:11

[Lk] He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

Luk 3:12 [Lk] Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

Luk 3:13 [Lk] And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

Luk 3:14

[Lk] And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse [any] falsely; and be content with your wages.

Luk 3:15

[Lk] And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

Luk 3:16 [Lk] John answered

Mark 1:7 a [Mk] and preached, [Mk Lk] saying [Lk] unto [them] all,

Mat 3:11

Mark 1:8 a [Mt Mk Lk] I indeed [Mk] have [Mt Mk Lk] baptize-

[Mk] d [Mt Mk Lk] you with water [Mt] unto repentance:

[Mt Mk Lk] but

Mark 1:7 b

[Mt Mk Lk] he [Mt] that [Mt Mk Lk] cometh [Mt Mk] after me

[Mt] is [Mt Mk Lk] mightier than I, [Mt] whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, [Mk Lk] the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to [Mk] stoop down and [Mk Lk] unloose:

Mark 1:8 b [Mt Mk Lk] he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost [Mt Lk] and [with] fire:

Mat 3:12

Luk 3:17 [Mt Lk] whose fan [is] in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather

[Mt] his [Mt Lk] wheat into

[Lk] his [Mt Lk] garner; but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire.

Luk 3:18 [Lk] And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

17. John Baptizes Jesus [Mat 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11; & Luk 3:21-22]

Mark 1:9

Luk 3:21

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 3:13 [Mt] then [Mk Lk] it came to pass [Mk] in those days, [Lk] when all the people were baptized, [Mk Lk] that [Mt Mk] Jesus came from [Mk] Nazareth of [Mt Mk] Galilee [Mt] to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

Mat 3:14 [Mt] But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

Mat 3:15

[Mt] And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer [it to be so] now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

Mat 3:16

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Lk] Jesus, when he [Mt Mk Lk] was baptized [Mk] of John in Jordan,

Mark 1:10 [Mt Mk] went up straightway out of the water:

[Mt Mk Lk] and,

[Mt] lo, [] [as he was] [Lk] praying, [Mk] he saw [Mt Mk Lk] the heaven-

[Mt Mk] s [Mt Mk Lk] opened [Mt] unto him,

Luk 3:22

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mt] he saw

[Mt Mk Lk] the [Lk] Holy [Mt Mk Lk] Spirit [Mt] of God [Mt Mk Lk] descending [Lk] in a bodily shape [Mt Mk Lk] like a dove, [Mt] and lighting [Mt Mk Lk] upon him:

Mat 3:17

Mark 1:11

[Mt Mk Lk] and

[Mt] lo [Mt Mk Lk] a voice [Mk Lk] came [Mt Mk Lk] from heaven, [Mt Lk] saying, [Mk Lk] Thou [Mt Mk Lk] art my beloved Son, in [Lk] thee [Mt Mk Lk] I am well pleased.

18. Christ's Natural Genealogy (through Mary)

[Luk 3:23-38] [Compare to Mat 1:1-17, where we find Joseph's genealogy.]

Luk 3:23

[Lk] And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was [the son] of Heli,*

[*Note: In the Jewish Talmud Jesus' mother is referred to as "Mary the daughter of Heli." Since Heli had only daughters, his genealogy is continued through his son-in-law Joseph. Thus Jesus is both a natural son of David, through Mary, and legal heir to David's throne, through Joseph.]

Luk 3:24

[Lk] which was [the son] of Matthat, which was [the son] of Levi, which was [the son] of Melchi, which was [the son] of Janna, which was [the son] of Joseph,

Luk 3:25

[Lk] which was [the son] of Mattathias, which was [the son] of Amos, which was [the son] of Naum, which was [the son] of Esli, which was [the son] of Nagge,

Luk 3:26

[Lk] which was [the son] of Maath, which was [the son] of Mattathias, which was [the son] of Semei, which was [the son] of Joseph, which was [the son] of Juda,

Luk 3:27

[Lk] which was [the son] of Joanna, which was [the son] of Rhesa, which was [the son] of Zorobabel, which was [the son] of Salathiel, which was [the son] of Neri,

Luk 3:28

[Lk] which was [the son] of Melchi, which was [the son] of Addi, which was [the son] of Cosam, which was [the son] of Elmodam, which was [the son] of Er,

Luk 3:29

[Lk] which was [the son] of Jose, which was [the son] of Eliezer, which was [the son] of Jorim, which was [the son] of Matthat, which was [the son] of Levi,

Luk 3:30

[Lk] which was [the son] of Simeon, which was [the son] of Juda, which was [the son] of Joseph, which was [the son] of Jonan, which was [the son] of Eliakim,

Luk 3:31

[Lk] which was [the son] of Melea, which was [the son] of Menan, which was [the son] of Mattatha, which was [the son] of Nathan, which was [the son] of David,

Luk 3:32

[Lk] which was [the son] of Jesse, which was [the son] of Obed, which was [the son] of Booz, which was [the son] of Salmon, which was [the son] of Naasson,

Luk 3:33

[Lk] which was [the son] of Aminadab, which was [the son] of Aram, which was [the son] of Esrom, which was [the son] of Phares, which was [the son] of Juda,

Luk 3:34

[Lk] which was [the son] of Jacob, which was [the son] of Isaac, which was [the son] of Abraham, which was [the son] of Thara, which was [the son] of Nachor,

Luk 3:35

[Lk] which was [the son] of Saruch, which was [the son] of Ragau, which was [the son] of Phalec, which was [the son] of Heber, which was [the son] of Sala,

Luk 3:36

[Lk] which was [the son] of Cainan, which was [the son] of Arphaxad, which was [the son] of Sem, which was [the son] of Noe, which was [the son] of Lamech,

Luk 3:37

[Lk] which was [the son] of Mathusala, which was [the son] of Enoch, which was [the son] of Jared, which was [the son] of Maleleel, which was [the son] of Cainan,

Luk 3:38

[Lk] which was [the son] of Enos, which was [the son] of Seth, which was [the son] of Adam, which was [the son] of God.

19. The Temptation of Jesus [Mat 4:1-11; Mark 1:12-13; & Luk 4:1-13]

Mark 1:12

Luk 4:1

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 4:1 [Mt] then [Mt Lk] Jesus [Lk] being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and

[Mt Lk] was [Mk] immediately

[Mt Lk] led

[Mt] up [] [and] [Mk] drive-

[] [n]

[Mt Lk] by [Mt Mk Lk] the Spirit into the wilderness.

Mark 1:13 [Mk] And he

Luk 4:2

[Mk Lk] was [Mk] there in the wilderness [Mk Lk] forty days [Mt] to be [Mt Mk Lk] tempted of [Mt Lk] the devil [Mk] Satan; and was with the wild beasts.

[Lk] And in those days he did eat nothing:

Mat 4:2 [Mt Lk] and when [Lk] they were ended [] [and] [Mt] he had fasted forty days and forty nights, [Mt Lk] he afterward hungered.

Mat 4:3

Luk 4:3

[Mt Lk] And [Mt] when the tempter, [Lk] the devil, [Mt] came to him, he [Mt Lk] said [Lk] unto him, [Mt Lk] If thou be the Son of God, command that these stone-

[Mt] s [Mt Lk] be made bread.

Mat 4:4

Luk 4:4

[Mt Lk] And [Lk] Jesus [Mt Lk] answered [Lk] him, [Mt Lk] saying, It is written, [Lk] That [Mt Lk] man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word [Mt] that proceedeth out of the mouth [Mt Lk] of God.

Luk 4:9

[Lk] And

Mat 4:5 [Mt] then the devil [Mt Lk] taketh him into [Mt] the holy city [Lk] Jerusalem, [Mt Lk] and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

Mat 4:6 [Mt Lk] and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down [Lk] from hence:

Luk 4:10 [Mt Lk] for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, [Lk] to keep thee:

Luk 4:11 [Mt Lk] and in [their] hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Luk 4:12

[Lk] And

Mat 4:7 [Mt Lk] Jesus [Lk] answering [Mt Lk] said unto him, It is [Mt] written again [] [and] [Lk] said, [Mt Lk] Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Luk 4:5

[Lk] And

Mat 4:8 [Mt] again, [Mt Lk] the devil taketh him up into an [Mt] exceeding [Mt Lk] high mountain, [Mt] and [Mt Lk] sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, [Mt] and the glory of them, [Lk] in a moment of time.

Mat 4:9

Luk 4:6

[Mt Lk] And [Lk] the devil [Mt Lk] saith unto him, All [Mt] these things [] [and] [Lk] this power [Mt Lk] will I give thee, [Lk] and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

Luk 4:7 [Mt Lk] If thou [Lk] therefore [Mt Lk] wilt [Mt] fall down and [Mt Lk] worship me, [Lk] all shall be thine.

Luk 4:8

[Lk] And

Mat 4:10 [Mt] then [Mt Lk] Jesus [Lk] answered and [Mt Lk] said unto him, [Lk] Get thee behind me, [] [and] [Mt] get thee hence, [Mt Lk] Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luk 4:13 [Lk] And when

Mat 4:11 [Mt Lk] the devil [Lk] had ended all the temptation, [Mt] then

[Lk] he [Mt Lk] departed from him [Lk] for a season;

[Mt Mk] and, [Mt] behold,

[Mk] the [Mt Mk] angels [Mt] came and [Mt Mk] ministered unto him.

20. John is Questioned by the Pharisees

[John 1:19-28]

John 1:19 [Jn] And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

John 1:20 [Jn] And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

John 1:21

[Jn] And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

John 1:22

[Jn] Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

John 1:23

[Jn] He said, I [am] the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

John 1:24 [Jn] And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

John 1:25

[Jn] And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

John 1:26 [Jn] John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

John 1:27 [Jn] he it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

John 1:28 [Jn] These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

21. John the Baptist Introduces Christ

[John 1:29-34]

John 1:29

[Jn] The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

John 1:30 [Jn] This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

John 1:31 [Jn] And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

John 1:32 [Jn] And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

John 1:33

[Jn] And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

John 1:34 [Jn] And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

22. John, Andrew, & Peter Meet Jesus

[John 1:35-42]

John 1:35 [Jn] Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples;

John 1:36 [Jn] and looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

John 1:37 [Jn] And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

John 1:38

[Jn] Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

John 1:39

[Jn] He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

John 1:40 [Jn] One of the two which heard John [speak], and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.* [*Note: The other was probably John himself. See John 21:24.]

John 1:41

[Jn] He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

John 1:42

[Jn] And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

23. Philip & Nathanael Meet Jesus

[John 1:43-51]

John 1:43 [Jn] The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

John 1:44 [Jn] Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

John 1:45

[Jn] Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

John 1:46 [Jn] And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

John 1:47 [Jn] Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

John 1:48

[Jn] Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

John 1:49 [Jn] Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

John 1:50

[Jn] Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

John 1:51

[Jn] And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

24. Jesus Turns Water into Wine

[John 2:1-11]

John 2:1 [Jn] And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

John 2:2 [Jn] and both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

John 2:3 [Jn] And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

John 2:4 [Jn] Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

John 2:5 [Jn] His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do [it].

John 2:6

[Jn] And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

John 2:7 [Jn] Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

John 2:8 [Jn] And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare [it].

John 2:9

[Jn] When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

John 2:10

[Jn] and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: [but] thou hast kept the good wine until now.

John 2:11

[Jn] This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

25. Jesus' First Cleansing of the Temple

[John 2:12-22]

John 2:12

[Jn] After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

John 2:13 [Jn] And the Jews' passover* was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

[*Note: This is the first Passover of our Lord's ministry. Three others are mentioned in the gospels (John 5:1; John 6:4; John 13:1).]

John 2:14 [Jn] and found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

John 2:15

[Jn] and when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

John 2:16

[Jn] and said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

John 2:17 [Jn] And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

John 2:18 [Jn] Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

John 2:19 [Jn] Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

John 2:20 [Jn] Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

John 2:21 [Jn] But he spake of the temple of his body.

John 2:22

[Jn] When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

26. Jesus Speaks with Nicodemus [John 2:23-25; John 3:1-21]

John 2:23

[Jn] Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast [day], many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

John 2:24 [Jn] But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all [men],

John 2:25 [Jn] and needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

John 3:1 [Jn] There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

John 3:2

[Jn] the same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John 3:3

[Jn] Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

John 3:4

[Jn] Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

John 3:5

[Jn] Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and [of] the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

John 3:6 [Jn] That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

John 3:7 [Jn] Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

John 3:8

[Jn] The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

John 3:9 [Jn] Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

John 3:10 [Jn] Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

John 3:11

[Jn] Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

John 3:12 [Jn] If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you [of] heavenly things?

John 3:13

[Jn] And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, [even] the Son of man which is in heaven.

John 3:14 [Jn] And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

John 3:15 [Jn] that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

John 3:16

[Jn] For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 3:17 [Jn] For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

John 3:18

[Jn] He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

John 3:19

[Jn] And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

John 3:20 [Jn] For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprov'd.

John 3:21 [Jn] But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

27. Jesus Becomes More Popular than John

[John 3:22-36]

John 3:22

[Jn] After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

John 3:23

[Jn] And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

John 3:24 [Jn] For John was not yet cast into prison.

John 3:25 [Jn] Then there arose a question between [some] of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

John 3:26

[Jn] And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all [men] come to him.

John 3:27 [Jn] John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

John 3:28 [Jn] Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

John 3:29

[Jn] He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

John 3:30 [Jn] He must increase, but I [must] decrease.

John 3:31

[Jn] He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

John 3:32 [Jn] And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

John 3:33 [Jn] He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

John 3:34 [Jn] For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure [unto him].

John 3:35 [Jn] The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

John 3:36

[Jn] He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

28. The Woman at the Well

[John 4:1-42]

John 4:1 [Jn] When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

John 4:2 [Jn] (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

John 4:3 [Jn] he left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee.

John 4:4 [Jn] And he must needs go through Samaria.

John 4:5

[Jn] Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

John 4:6

[Jn] Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with [his] journey, sat thus on the well: [and] it was about the sixth hour.

John 4:7 [Jn] There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

John 4:8 [Jn] (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

John 4:9

[Jn] Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

John 4:10

[Jn] Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

John 4:11

[Jn] The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

John 4:12

[Jn] Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

John 4:13 [Jn] Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

John 4:14

[Jn] but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

John 4:15 [Jn] The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

John 4:16 [Jn] Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

John 4:17 [Jn] The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

John 4:18 [Jn] for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

John 4:19 [Jn] The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

John 4:20 [Jn] Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

John 4:21

[Jn] Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

John 4:22 [Jn] Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

John 4:23

[Jn] But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

John 4:24 [Jn] God [is] a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship [him] in spirit and in truth.

John 4:25

[Jn] The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

John 4:26 [Jn] Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am [he].

John 4:27

[Jn] And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

John 4:28 [Jn] The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

John 4:29 [Jn] Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

John 4:30 [Jn] Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

John 4:31 [Jn] In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

John 4:32 [Jn] But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

John 4:33 [Jn] Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him [ought] to eat?

John 4:34 [Jn] Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

John 4:35

[Jn] Say not ye, There are yet four months, and [then] cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

John 4:36

[Jn] And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

John 4:37 [Jn] And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

John 4:38 [Jn] I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

John 4:39

[Jn] And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

John 4:40

[Jn] So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

John 4:41 [Jn] And many more believed because of his own word;

John 4:42

[Jn] and said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard [him] ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

29. Jesus Heals a Nobleman's Son

[John 4:43-54]

John 4:43 [Jn] Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

John 4:44 [Jn] For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

John 4:45

[Jn] Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilaeans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

John 4:46

[Jn] So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

John 4:47

[Jn] When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

John 4:48 [Jn] Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

John 4:49 [Jn] The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

John 4:50

[Jn] Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

John 4:51 [Jn] And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told [him], saying, Thy son liveth.

John 4:52

[Jn] Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

John 4:53

[Jn] So the father knew that [it was] at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

John 4:54 [Jn] This [is] again the second miracle [that] Jesus did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee.

[The narrative here leaves us with Jesus in Galilee and John still preaching freely in Judaea (John 4:1). Jesus evidently returned to Judaea and continued his ministry until John's arrest (Mat 4:12).]

3.1: The Great Galilaean Ministry (Part 1)

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 3: The Great Galilaean Ministry Part 1: The Year Of Popularity*

[*Note: The three years into which I have divided the Great Galilaean Ministry are not exact years. The First Year begins shortly after the Passover mentioned in John 2:13. The Second Year begins at the Passover mentioned in John 5:1. And the Third Year begins shortly before the Passover mentioned in John 6:4. And the Great Galilaean Ministry ends a few months before the Passover mentioned in John 13:1.]

Plate A*

[*Note: I have divided the Great Galilaean Ministry into 13 "plates" (lettered A through M). Within each of these plates the gospel writers generally agree as to chronology. Matthew arranges his plates A-C-G-B-J-D-E-L-H-F-I-K-M. Mark arranges his plates A- B-C-D-F-I-J-E-K-L-M. And Luke arranges his plates A-B-C-D-F-G-H-I- J-E-L-M. Matthew appears to have arranged his stories more by topic than by chronology. Luk 4:42 links Plates B and C. Mat 9:18 links Plates D and E. Luk 7:1 links Plates F and G. Luk 7:18 links Plates G and H. And Mark 4:35 links Plates I and J.]

30. John the Baptist Jailed

[Luk 3:19-20]

Luk 3:19

[Lk] But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

Luk 3:20 [Lk] added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

31. Jesus Begins His Galilaean Ministry [Mat 4:12; Mat 4:17; Mark 1:14-15; & Luk 4:14-15]

Mat 4:12

Mark 1:14

Luk 4:14 [Mt Mk Lk] And Jesus, [Mt Mk] when [Mt] he had heard that [Mt Mk] John was cast into prison, [Mt Lk] returned [] [and] [Mk] came [Lk] in the power of the Spirit [Mt Mk Lk] into Galilee.

Mat 4:17 [Mt] From that time Jesus began [Mt Mk] preaching [Mk] the gospel of the kingdom of God,

Mark 1:15 [Mt Mk] and saying, [Mk] The time is fulfilled, and [Mt Mk] the kingdom of

[Mk] God [] [and] [Mt] heaven [Mt Mk] is at hand: repent, [Mk] and believe the gospel.

[Lk] And there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

Luk 4:15 [Lk] And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

32. Jesus Rejected at Nazareth

[Luk 4:16-30]

Luk 4:16

[Lk] And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Luk 4:17

[Lk] And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

Luk 4:18

[Lk] The Spirit of the Lord [is] upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

Luk 4:19 [Lk] to preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

Luk 4:20

[Lk] And he closed the book, and he gave [it] again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

Luk 4:21 [Lk] And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

Luk 4:22

[Lk] And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

Luk 4:23

[Lk] And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

Luk 4:24 [Lk] And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

Luk 4:25

[Lk] But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

Luk 4:26 [Lk] but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, [a city] of Sidon, unto a woman [that was] a widow.

Luk 4:27

[Lk] And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

Luk 4:28 [Lk] And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

Luk 4:29

[Lk] and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

Luk 4:30 [Lk] But he passing through the midst of them went his way.

33. Jesus Settles in Capernaum [Mat 4:13-16 & Luk 4:31a (...city of Galilee,)]

Mat 4:13

Luk 4:31 a

[Mt Lk] And [Mt] leaving Nazareth, [Mt Lk] he came

[Lk] down [Mt] and dwelt [Mt Lk] in Capernaum, [Lk] a city of Galilee, [Mt] which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

Mat 4:14 [Mt] that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

Mat 4:15

[Mt] The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, [by] the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

Mat 4:16

[Mt] the people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

34. Jesus Calls Four Fishermen [Mat 4:18-22 & Mark 1:16-20]

Mat 4:18

Mark 1:16

[Mt Mk] And

[Mt] Jesus, [Mt Mk] walking by the sea of Galilee, saw [Mt] two brethren,

[Mt Mk] Simon [Mt] called Peter, [Mt Mk] and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

Mat 4:19

Mark 1:17

[Mt Mk] And

[Mk] Jesus [Mt Mk] said unto them, Follow me, and I will make you [Mk] to become [Mt Mk] fishers of men.

Mat 4:20

Mark 1:18 [Mt Mk] And straightway they left

[Mk] their [Mt Mk] nets, and followed him.

Mat 4:21

Mark 1:19 [Mt Mk] And going on [Mk] a little further [Mt Mk] thence, he saw [Mt] other two brethren, [Mt Mk] James the [son] of Zebedee, and John his brother, [Mk] who also were [Mt Mk] in the ship [Mt] with Zebedee their father, [Mt Mk] mending their nets.

Mark 1:20

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] straightway [Mt Mk] he called them:

Mat 4:22 [Mt Mk] and they [Mt] immediately

[Mt Mk] left [Mt] the ship and [Mt Mk] their father [Mk] Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, [Mt Mk] and followed him.

[At this point Matthew jumps to Plate C. But Luk 4:42 reveals that the events which begin Plate C took place the morning after the events which close Plate B. Hence I follow Mark and Luke at this point.]

Plate B 35. The Capernaum Demoniac [Mark 1:21-28 & Luk 4:31b-37 (and taught them...)]

Mark 1:21 [Mk] And they went into Capernaum;

Luk 4:31 b

[Mk Lk] and [Mk] straightway [Mk Lk] on the sabbath days [Mk] he entered into the synagogue, and

[Mk Lk] taught

[Lk] them.

Mark 1:22

Luk 4:32 [Mk Lk] And they were astonished at his doctrine: for [Mk] he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes,

[] [and] [Lk] his word was with power.

Mark 1:23

Luk 4:33 [Mk Lk] And there was in

[Mk] their [Mk Lk] synagogue a man with a spirit

[Lk] of an [Mk Lk] unclean

[Lk] devil;

[Mk Lk] and he cried out [Lk] with a loud voice,

Mark 1:24

Luk 4:34

[Mk Lk] saying, Let [us] alone; what have we to do with thee, [thou] Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

Mark 1:25

Luk 4:35 [Mk Lk] And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

Mark 1:26 [Mk Lk] And when the

[Mk] spirit [] [of the] [Mk] unclean

[Lk] devil

[Mk Lk] had [Mk] torn him,

[] [and] [Lk] thrown him in the midst, [Mk] and cried with a loud voice, [Mk Lk] he came out of him, [Lk] and hurt him not.

Mark 1:27

Luk 4:36 [Mk Lk] And they were all amazed, [Mk] insomuch that

[Mk Lk] they

[Lk] spake

[] [and] [Mk] questioned [Mk Lk] among themselves, saying, [Mk] What thing is this?

[Mk Lk] what

[Mk] new [Mk Lk] doctrine [is] this? for with authority [Lk] and power [Mk Lk] he commandeth

[Mk] even [Mk Lk] the unclean spirits, and they [Mk] do obey him

[] [and] [Lk] come out.

Mark 1:28

Luk 4:37

[Mk Lk] And [Mk] immediately [Mk Lk] the fame of him went out into [Lk] every place of

[Mk] all [Mk Lk] the region round about [Mk] Galilee.

36. Jesus Heals Peter's Mother-in-law [Mat 8:14-15; Mark 1:29-31; & Luk 4:38-39]

Mat 8:14

Luk 4:38

[Mt Lk] And [Mt] Jesus [Lk] arose:

Mark 1:29 [Mk] and forthwith, when they were come [Mk Lk] out of the synagogue, [Mk] they [Mt Mk Lk] entered into the house of [Mk Lk] Simon [Mt] Peter [Mk] and Andrew, with James and

John.

Mark 1:30

[Mk Lk] And [Mt] he saw [Mk Lk] Simon's [Mt Mk Lk] wife's mother

[Lk] was [Mt Mk] laid,

[Mt] and [Mt Mk Lk] sick of a [Lk] great [Mt Mk Lk] fever;

[Mk Lk] and [Mk] anon [Mk Lk] they [Mk] tell him of her [] [and] [Lk] besought him for her.

Mat 8:15

Mark 1:31

Luk 4:39 [Mt Mk Lk] And he [Mk] came [] [and] [Lk] stood over her, and rebuked the fever, [] [and] [Mt] touched [Mk] and took

[Mt Mk] her [Mk] by the [Mt Mk] hand, [Mk] and lifted her up;

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mk] immediately [Mt Mk] the fever [Mt Mk Lk] left her: and [Lk] immediately

[Mt Mk Lk] she [Mt Lk] arose and [Mt Mk Lk] ministered unto them.

37. Jesus Heals Many after Sunset* [Mat 8:16-17; Mark 1:32-34; & Luk 4:40-41] [*Note: The Jewish Sabbath ends at sunset. Hence the people waited until sunset to approach Jesus for healing.]

Mat 8:16 a

Mark 1:32

Luk 4:40

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] at even, [Mk Lk] when the sun did set, [Mt Mk] they brought unto him [Mk] all that were diseased, and [Mt] many [Mt Mk] that were possessed with devils;

[] [and] [Lk] all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him.

Mark 1:33 [Mk] And all the city was gathered together at the door.

Mat 8:16 c

Mark 1:34 [Mt Mk Lk] And he [Lk] laid his hands on every one of them, and [Mt Mk Lk] healed

[Mt] all [] [of the] [Mk] many [Mt Mk] that were sick [Mk] of divers diseases:

Mat 8:17

[Mt] that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare [our] sicknesses.

Mat 8:16 b

Luk 4:41

[Mt Mk Lk] And

[Mt Mk] he [Lk] also [Mt Mk] cast out [Mk] many [Mt] spirits [] [of] [Mk Lk] devils [Mt] with [his] word;

[] [and they] [Lk] came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God.

[Mk Lk] And he [Lk] rebuking [Mk] the devils [Mk Lk] suffered [Lk] them [Mk Lk] not to speak; because they knew [Mk] him, [Lk] that he was Christ.

[At this point Matthew jumps to Plate J. But Luk 4:42 reveals that the events which begin Plate C took place the morning after the events which close Plate B. Hence I follow Mark and Luke at this point.]

Plate C 38. Jesus Rises Early to Pray [Mark 1:35-38 & Luk 4:42-43]

Mark 1:35

Luk 4:42 [Mk Lk] And in the morning, [Mk] rising up a great while before day, [Mk Lk] he went [Mk] out, [Mk Lk] and departed into a desert place, [Mk] and there prayed.

Mark 1:36

[Mk Lk] And [Mk] Simon and [Lk] the people [Mk] that were with him followed after

[] [and]

[Lk] sought

[Mk Lk] him.

Mark 1:37

[Mk Lk] And [Mk] when they had found him, they

[Lk] came

[] [and]

[Mk] said [Mk Lk] unto him, [Mk] All [men] seek for thee.

Mark 1:38 [Mk] And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also.

[Lk] And

[] [they] [Lk] stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

Luk 4:43 [Lk] And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also:

[Mk Lk] for therefore

[Lk] am

[Mk Lk] I

[Lk] sent

[] [and] [Mk] came forth.

39. Jesus' First Circuit through Galilee [Mat 4:23-25; Mark 1:39; & Luk 4:44]

Mat 4:23

Mark 1:39

Luk 4:44

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] Jesus went [Mt Mk] throughout all [Mt Mk Lk] Galilee, [Mt] teaching

[Mt Mk Lk] in [Mt Mk] their [Mt Mk Lk] synagogues,

[Mt] and [Mt Mk Lk] preaching [Mt] the gospel of the kingdom, [Mk] and casting out devils, [Mt] and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

Mat 4:24

[Mt] And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

Mat 4:25

[Mt] And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and [from] Decapolis, and [from] Jerusalem, and [from] Judaea, and [from] beyond Jordan.

40. The Sermon on the Mount [Mat 5:1-48; Mat 6:1-34; Mat 7:1-29; Mat 8:1]

Mat 5:1 [Mt] And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

Mat 5:2 [Mt] and he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

Mat 5:3 [Mt] Blessed [are] the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

Mat 5:4 [Mt] Blessed [are] they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Mat 5:5 [Mt] Blessed [are] the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Mat 5:6 [Mt] Blessed [are] they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Mat 5:7 [Mt] Blessed [are] the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Mat 5:8 [Mt] Blessed [are] the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Mat 5:9 [Mt] Blessed [are] the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Mat 5:10

[Mt] Blessed [are] they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

Mat 5:11

[Mt] Blessed are ye, when [men] shall revile you, and persecute [you], and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Mat 5:12

[Mt] Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great [is] your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Mat 5:13

[Mt] Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

Mat 5:14 [Mt] Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

Mat 5:15

[Mt] Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

Mat 5:16

[Mt] Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Mat 5:17 [Mt] Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

Mat 5:18

[Mt] For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Mat 5:19

[Mt] Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach [them], the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Mat 5:20

[Mt] For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed [the righteousness] of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Mat 5:21

[Mt] Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

Mat 5:22

[Mt] but I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Mat 5:23 [Mt] Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

Mat 5:24

[Mt] leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Mat 5:25

[Mt] Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

Mat 5:26 [Mt] Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

Mat 5:27 [Mt] Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

Mat 5:28

[Mt] but I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Mat 5:29

[Mt] And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast [it] from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not [that] thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Mat 5:30

[Mt] And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast [it] from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not [that] thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Mat 5:31 [Mt] It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

Mat 5:32

[Mt] but I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

Mat 5:33

[Mt] Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

Mat 5:34 [Mt] but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

Mat 5:35 [Mt] nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

Mat 5:36 [Mt] Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

Mat 5:37 [Mt] But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

Mat 5:38 [Mt] Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

Mat 5:39

[Mt] but I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

Mat 5:40 [Mt] And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have [thy] cloke also.

Mat 5:41 [Mt] And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

Mat 5:42 [Mt] Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Mat 5:43 [Mt] Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

Mat 5:44

[Mt] But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

Mat 5:45

[Mt] that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Mat 5:46 [Mt] For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

Mat 5:47 [Mt] And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more [than others]? do not even the publicans so?

Mat 5:48 [Mt] Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Mat 6:1

[Mt] Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

Mat 6:2

[Mt] Therefore when thou doest [thine] alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you,

They have their reward.

Mat 6:3 [Mt] But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

Mat 6:4 [Mt] that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

Mat 6:5

[Mt] And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites [are]: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Mat 6:6

[Mt] But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

Mat 6:7

[Mt] But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen [do]: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

Mat 6:8 [Mt] Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

Mat 6:9 [Mt] After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

Mat 6:10 [Mt] Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as [it is] in heaven.

Mat 6:11 [Mt] Give us this day our daily bread.

Mat 6:12 [Mt] And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

Mat 6:13

[Mt] And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Mat 6:14 [Mt] For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

Mat 6:15 [Mt] but if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Mat 6:16

[Mt] Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Mat 6:17 [Mt] But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

Mat 6:18

[Mt] that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

Mat 6:19

[Mt] Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

Mat 6:20

[Mt] but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

Mat 6:21 [Mt] for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Mat 6:22 [Mt] The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

Mat 6:23

[Mt] But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great [is] that darkness!

Mat 6:24

[Mt] No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Mat 6:25

[Mt] Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

Mat 6:26

[Mt] Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

Mat 6:27 [Mt] Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

Mat 6:28

[Mt] And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

Mat 6:29 [Mt] and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

Mat 6:30

[Mt] Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, [shall he] not much more [clothe] you, O ye of little faith?

Mat 6:31

[Mt] Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

Mat 6:32

[Mt] (for after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

Mat 6:33 [Mt] But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Mat 6:34

[Mt] Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day [is] the evil thereof.

Mat 7:1 [Mt] Judge not, that ye be not judged.

Mat 7:2

[Mt] For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Mat 7:3

[Mt] And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

Mat 7:4

[Mt] Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam [is] in thine own eye?

Mat 7:5

[Mt] Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Mat 7:6

[Mt] Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Mat 7:7 [Mt] Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

Mat 7:8 [Mt] for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Mat 7:9 [Mt] Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

Mat 7:10 [Mt] or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

Mat 7:11

[Mt] If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Mat 7:12

[Mt] Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Mat 7:13

[Mt] Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide [is] the gate, and broad [is] the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

Mat 7:14 [Mt] because strait [is] the gate, and narrow [is] the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Mat 7:15 [Mt] Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Mat 7:16 [Mt] Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

Mat 7:17 [Mt] Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

Mat 7:18 [Mt] A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither [can] a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

Mat 7:19 [Mt] Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Mat 7:20 [Mt] Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Mat 7:21

[Mt] Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 7:22

[Mt] Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

Mat 7:23 [Mt] And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Mat 7:24

[Mt] Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

Mat 7:25

[Mt] and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

Mat 7:26

[Mt] And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

Mat 7:27

[Mt] and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Mat 7:28 [Mt] And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

Mat 7:29 [Mt] for he taught them as [one] having authority, and not as the scribes.

Mat 8:1 [Mt] When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

3.2: The Great Galilaean Ministry (Part 1)

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 3: The Great Galilaean Ministry Part 1: The Year Of Popularity* 41. The Catch of Fish

[Luk 5:1-11]

Luk 5:1

[Lk] And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

Luk 5:2 [Lk] and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing [their] nets.

Luk 5:3

[Lk] And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

Luk 5:4

[Lk] Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

Luk 5:5

[Lk] And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

Luk 5:6 [Lk] And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

Luk 5:7

[Lk] And they beckoned unto [their] partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

Luk 5:8

[Lk] When Simon Peter saw [it], he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

Luk 5:9 [Lk] For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

Luk 5:10

[Lk] and so [was] also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

Luk 5:11 [Lk] And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

42. Jesus Cleanses a Leper [Mat 8:2-4; Mark 1:40-45; & Luk 5:12-16]

Mat 8:2

Mark 1:40

Luk 5:12

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, [Mt Lk] behold, [Mt Mk] there came [Mk] to him

[Mt Mk Lk] a [Lk] man full of [Mt Mk Lk] lepr [Lk] -osy, who seeing Jesus [Mk] kneeled down to him, [] [and] [Lk] fell on [his] face, [Mt] and worshipped him, [Mk Lk] and besought him, [Mt Mk Lk] saying [Mk] unto him, [Mt Lk] Lord, [Mt Mk Lk] if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Mat 8:3

Mark 1:41

Luk 5:13

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] Jesus, [Mk] moved with compassion, [Mt Mk Lk] put forth [his] hand, and touched him,

[Mk] and [Mt Mk Lk] saith [Mk] unto him, [Mt Mk Lk] I will; be thou clean.

Mark 1:42

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] as soon as he had spoken, [Mt Mk Lk] immediately

[Mt] his [Mt Mk Lk] leprosy [Mk Lk] departed from him, [Mk] and he [Mt Mk] was cleansed.

Mat 8:4

Mark 1:43

Luk 5:14

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] Jesus [Mk] straitly [Mk Lk] charged him, [Mk] and forthwith sent him away;

Mark 1:44

[Mk] and [Mt Mk] saith unto him, See thou [Mt Mk Lk] tell no man [Mk] any thing:

[Mt Mk Lk] but go,

[Lk] and [Mt Mk Lk] shew thyself to the priest, and offer [Mk Lk] for thy cleansing

[Mt Mk] the [Mt] gift [Mt Mk Lk] which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Mark 1:45

Luk 5:15

[Mk Lk] But [Mk] he went out, and began to publish [it]

[Lk] so [Mk Lk] much [Lk] the more, [Mk] and to blaze abroad the matter;

[] [and] [Lk] there went a fame abroad of him, [Mk] insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places:

[Mk Lk] and [Lk] great multitudes [Mk Lk] came [Lk] together [Mk] to him from every quarter [Lk] to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

Luk 5:16 [Lk] And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

[At this point Matthew jumps to Plate G. But Luk 7:1 reveals that the events which begin Plate G took place directly after the events which close Plate F. Hence I follow Mark and Luke at this point.]

Plate D 43. Jesus Forgives a Paralytic's Sins [Mat 9:1b-8 (and came into...); Mark 2:1-12; & Luk 5:17-26]

Mat 9:1 b

Mark 2:1

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] again he [Mt Mk] came into [Mt] his own city, [Mk] Capernaum, after [some] days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

Mark 2:2

[Mk] And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive [them], no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

Luk 5:17

[Lk] And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was [present] to heal them.

Mat 9:2

Mark 2:3

Luk 5:18 [Mt Mk Lk] And, [Mt Lk] behold,

[Lk] men [Mk] come [Mt Mk] unto him, [Mt Mk Lk] bringing a

[Lk] man [Mt Mk Lk] sick of the palsy, [Mt] lying [Mt Lk] on a bed, [Mk] which was borne of four:

[Lk] and they sought [means] to bring him in, and to lay [him] before him.

Mark 2:4

Luk 5:19 [Mk Lk] And when they could not [Lk] find by what [way] they might [Mk] come nigh [] [and] [Lk] bring him in [Mk] unto him [Mk Lk] because of the multitude, they [Lk] went upon the

house top, [] [and] [Mk] uncovered the roof where he was:

[Mk Lk] and [Mk] when they had broken [it] up, they

[Mk Lk] let [Mk] the sick of the palsy [Mk Lk] down [Lk] through the tiling, with [Mk Lk] the bed [Mk] wherein [] [he] [Mk] lay, [Lk] into the midst before Jesus.

Mark 2:5

Luk 5:20

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk] seeing their faith, said unto [Mt Mk] the sick of the palsy; Son, [Lk] man, [Mt] be of good cheer;

[Mt Mk Lk] thy sins are forgiven thee.

Mat 9:3

Mark 2:6

Luk 5:21 [Mt Mk Lk] And, [Mt] behold, [Mk] there were [Mt Mk] certain of [Mt Mk Lk] the scribes [Lk] and the Pharisees [Mk] sitting there; and [] [they] [Lk] began [Mk Lk] reasoning [Mt Mk] within their [Mk] hearts, [Mt Lk] saying, [Lk] Who is

Mark 2:7 [Mt Mk Lk] this [Mt Mk] [man], [] [and] [Mk] why doth [] [he] [Mk] thus [Mt Mk Lk] speak blasphemies?

[Mk Lk] who can forgive sins, but God alone?

Mat 9:4

Mark 2:8

Luk 5:22

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] immediately [Mt Mk Lk] when Jesus perceived [Mk] in his spirit that [Mt Mk Lk] they

[Mk] so [Mt Mk Lk] reasoned [Mk] within themselves,

[Mt Mk Lk] he [Lk] answering [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mk Lk] unto them, [Mt Mk Lk] Why reason ye [Mk] these [Mt] evil [Mk] things [Mt Mk Lk] in your hearts?

Mat 9:5

[Mt] For

Mark 2:9

Luk 5:23 [Mt Mk Lk] whether is easier, to say [Mk] to the sick of the palsy,

[Lk] Thy [Mt Mk Lk] sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, [Mk] and take up thy bed, [Mt Mk Lk] and walk?

Mat 9:6

Mark 2:10

Luk 5:24 [Mt Mk Lk] But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, [Mt] (then [Mt Mk Lk] saith he to the sick of the palsy,)

Mark 2:11 [Mk Lk] I say unto thee, [Mt Mk Lk] Arise,
[Mk Lk] and [Mt Mk Lk] take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

Mat 9:7

Mark 2:12

Luk 5:25

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk Lk] immediately [Mt Mk Lk] he arose [Mk Lk] before them [Mk] all,
[Lk] and [Mk Lk] took up [Mk] the bed [Lk] whereon he lay, [Mt Mk Lk] and departed [Mt Lk] to his house, [Lk] glorifying God;

[Mk] insomuch that

Mat 9:8 [Mt] when the multitudes saw [it],

Luk 5:26 [Mt Mk Lk] they were

[Mk Lk] all [Mt Mk Lk] amazed, and glorified God, [Mt] which had given such power unto men;
[Lk] and were filled with fear, [Mk Lk] saying, [Lk] We have seen strange things to day.

[Mk] We never saw it on this fashion.

44. Jesus Calls Matthew [Mat 9:9-13; Mark 2:13-17; & Luk 5:27-32]

Mark 2:13

Luk 5:27

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] after these things [Mk Lk] he went forth [Mk] again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

Mat 9:9

Mark 2:14

[Mt Mk Lk] And

[Mt Mk] as [Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk] passed by [Mt] from thence, [Mt Mk Lk] he saw [Mt] a man [Mt Mk Lk] sitting at the receipt of custom, [Lk] a publican [Mt Lk] named [Mk Lk] Levi [Mt] Matthew, [Mk] the [son] of Alphaeus:

[Mt Mk Lk] and he said unto him, Follow me.

Luk 5:28 [Mt Mk Lk] And he [Lk] left all, [Mt Mk Lk] arose, and followed him.

Luk 5:29 [Lk] And Levi made him a great feast in his own house.

Mat 9:10

Mark 2:15

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in

[Mk] his [Mt Mk] house, [Mt] behold, [Lk] there was a great company of [Mt Mk] many [Mt Mk Lk] publicans and [Lk] of other [Mt Mk] sinners [Lk] that [Mt] came and [Mt Mk Lk] sat down with [Mk] Jesus [Mt Mk] and his disciples:

[Mk] for there were many, and they followed him.

Mat 9:11

Mark 2:16

Luk 5:30

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] when [Lk] their [Mk Lk] scribes and [Mt Mk Lk] Pharisees

[Mt Mk] saw [Mk] him eat with publicans and sinners, [Mt Mk] they [Lk] murmured [Mt Mk Lk] unto his disciples, saying, Why do

[Lk] ye [] [and] [Mt] your Master

[Mt Mk Lk] eat [Mk Lk] and drink [Mt Mk Lk] with publicans and sinners?

Mat 9:12

Mark 2:17

Luk 5:31

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] when [Mt Mk Lk] Jesus [Mt Mk] heard [it], he [Lk] answering [Mt Mk Lk] said unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick.

Mat 9:13 [Mt] But go ye and learn what [that] meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for

Luk 5:32 [Mt Mk Lk] I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

45. The Question about Fasting [Mat 9:14-17; Mark 2:18-22; & Luk 5:33-39]

Mark 2:18

[Mk] And

Mat 9:14 [Mt Mk] the disciples of John [Mk] and of the Pharisees used to fast:

Luk 5:33

[Mk Lk] and [Mt] then [Mk Lk] they [Mt Mk] came [Mt] to him,

[Mk] and [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mk Lk] unto him, [Mt Mk Lk] Why do

[Mt] we [Mk Lk] the disciples of John [Mt Mk Lk] fast [Mt Lk] often, [Lk] and make prayers,

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Lk] likewise [the disciples]

[Mk Lk] of [Mt Mk Lk] the Pharisees; but thy [Mt Mk] disciples fast not, [] [but] [Lk] eat and drink?

Mat 9:15

Mark 2:19

Luk 5:34

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk] said unto them, Can [Lk] ye make [Mt Mk Lk] the children of the bridechamber [Mt] mourn [] [and] [Mk Lk] fast, [Mt Mk Lk] while the bridegroom is with them?

[Mk] as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

Mark 2:20

Luk 5:35 [Mt Mk Lk] But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast [Mk Lk] in those days.

Mat 9:16

Mark 2:21

Luk 5:36

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] he spake also a parable unto them;

[Mt Mk Lk] No man [Mk] seweth [Mt Mk Lk] a piece [Mt Mk] of cloth [Lk] of a

[Mt Mk Lk] new [Lk] garment [] [and] [Mt Lk] putteth [] [it] [Mt Mk Lk] on an old [Mt Mk] garment:

[Mt] for [Mk Lk] else [Lk] both [Mk Lk] the new [Mk] piece [Mt Mk] that filled it up taketh away from the

[Mk] old [Mt] garment, [Mt Mk] and the [Mt Mk Lk] rent

[Mt Mk] is [Mt Mk Lk] made [Mt Mk] worse, [Lk] and the piece that was [taken] out of the new agreeth not with the old.

Mark 2:22

Luk 5:37

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 9:17 [Mt Mk Lk] neither do

[Mt] men [Mt Mk Lk] put new wine into old bottles: else [Mk Lk] the new wine will [Mt Mk Lk] burst the bottles, and [Mt Mk] the wine [Mt Mk Lk] is spilled, and the bottles shall perish:

Luk 5:38

[Mt Mk Lk] but [Mt] they [Mk Lk] must [Mt Mk Lk] put new wine into new bottles;

[Mt Lk] and both are preserved.

Luk 5:39 [Lk] No man also having drunk old [wine] straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

[At this point Mark and Luke jump to Plate F. But Mat 9:18 reveals that the events which begin Plate E took place directly after the events which close Plate D. Hence I follow Matthew at this point.]

Plate E 46. Jairus' Daughter Raised [Mat 9:18-26; Mark 5:22-43; Mark 6:1a (...out from thence,); & Luk 8:41-56]

Mark 5:22

Luk 8:41

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 9:18 [Mt] while he spake these things unto them, [Mt Mk Lk] behold, there came

[Mt Lk] a [Mt] certain

[Lk] man [Mk Lk] named Jairus, [Lk] and he was [Mk] one of the [Mt Mk Lk] ruler-

[Mk] s [Mk Lk] of the synagogue: and [Mk] when he saw him, [Mk Lk] he fell down at [Lk] Jesus'

[Mk Lk] feet, [Mt] and worshipped him,

Mark 5:23 [Mk Lk] and besought him [Mk] greatly [Lk] that he would come into his house, [Mt Mk] saying, My [Mk] little [Mt Mk] daughter [Mt] even now [Mk] lieth at the point of [Mt Mk] death:

[Mt] but [Mt Mk] come and lay thy hand-

[Mk] s [Mt Mk] on her, [Mk] that she may be healed;

[Mt Mk] and she shall live.

Luk 8:42

Mark 5:42 b

[Mk Lk] For [Lk] he had one only daughter, [Mk] (she was [Lk] about [Mk Lk] twelve years [of age],) [Lk] and she lay a dying.

Mat 9:19

Mark 5:24

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] Jesus arose, and [Mt Mk] went with him, [Mt] and [so did] his disciples:

[Mk Lk] and [Lk] as he went [Mk] much [Mk Lk] people [Mk] followed him, and [Mk Lk] thronged him.

Mat 9:20

Mark 5:25

Luk 8:43 [Mt Mk Lk] And, [Mt] behold,

[Mt Mk Lk] a [Mk] certain [Mt Mk Lk] woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

Mark 5:26 [Mk] and had suffered many things of many physicians, and [Mk Lk] had spent all her [Lk] living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, [Mk] and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

Mark 5:27 [Mk] when she had heard of Jesus,

Luk 8:44 [Mt Mk Lk] came [Mk] in the press [Mt Mk Lk] behind, and touched [Mt Lk] the border of [Mt Mk Lk] his garment.

Mat 9:21

Mark 5:28 [Mt Mk] For she said [Mt] within herself, [Mt Mk] If I may

[Mt] but [Mt Mk] touch

[Mk] but [Mt Mk] his garment-

[Mk] s, [Mt Mk] I shall be whole.

Mark 5:29 [Mk Lk] And straightway [Mk] the fountain

[Mk Lk] of

[Mk] her [Mk Lk] blood [Mk] was dried up, [] [and] [Lk] her issue stanchd;

[Mk] and she felt in [her] body that she was healed of that plague.

Mat 9:22

Mark 5:30

Luk 8:45 [Mt Mk Lk] And Jesus, [Mk] immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, [Mt Mk] turned him about [Mk] in the press, and [Mk Lk] said, Who touched my [Mk] clothes?

Mark 5:31

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] when all denied, [Mk] his disciples, [Lk] Peter and they that were with him, [Mk Lk] said [Mk] unto him, [Lk] Master, [Mk] thou seest [Mk Lk] the multitude thronging thee [Lk] and pressing [thee], [Mk Lk] and sayest thou, Who touched me?

Luk 8:46 [Lk] And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

Mark 5:32 [Mk] And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

Mark 5:33

Luk 8:47

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] when [Mk Lk] the woman [Lk] saw that she was not hid, she [Mk Lk] came [Mk] fearing and [Mk Lk] trembling, [Mk] knowing what was done in her, [Mk Lk] and fell down before him,

[Mk] and [Mk Lk] told him [Mk] all the truth [Lk] before all the people, [] [to wit], [Lk] for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

Mark 5:34

Luk 8:48

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] when he saw her, [Mt Mk Lk] he said [Mk Lk] unto her, [Mt Mk Lk] Daughter, [Mt Lk] be of good comfort:

[Mt Mk Lk] thy faith hath made thee whole;

[Mk Lk] go in peace, [Mk] and be whole of thy plague.

[Mt] And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Mark 5:35

Luk 8:49 [Mk Lk] While he yet spake, there cometh

[Lk] one [Mk Lk] from the ruler of the synagogue's [house], saying [Lk] to him, [Mk Lk] Thy daughter is dead;

[Lk] trouble not [Mk Lk] the Master:

[Mk] why troublest thou [] [him] [Mk] any further?

Mark 5:36

Luk 8:50

[Mk Lk] But [Mk] as soon [Mk Lk] as Jesus heard [Mk] the word that was spoken,

[Mk Lk] he [Lk] answered [Mk] the ruler of the synagogue, [Mk Lk] saying [Mk] unto [Lk] him, [Mk Lk] Fear not: only believe, [Lk] and she shall be made whole.

Mat 9:23

Mark 5:38 a

Luk 8:51

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Lk] when [Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk] came into the house [Mt Mk] of the ruler [Mk] of the synagogue,

Mark 5:37 [Mk Lk] he suffered no man to [Mk] follow him [] [and] [Lk] go in, [Mk Lk] save Peter, and James, and John [Mk] the brother of James, [Lk] and the father and the mother of the maiden.

Mark 5:38 b

[Mt Mk] And [] [he]

[Mt Mk] saw [Mt] the minstrels and the people making a [Mt Mk] tumult:

Luk 8:52

[Mk Lk] and

[Lk] all [Mk Lk] wept, and bewailed

[Lk] her [Mk] greatly.

Mark 5:39

[Mk Lk] And [Mk] when he was come in,

Mat 9:24 [Mt Mk Lk] he saith [Mt Mk] unto them, [Mk] Why make ye this ado, and weep?

[Mt] Give place;

[Lk] weep not:

[Mt] for [Mt Mk] the damsel [Mt Mk Lk] is not dead, but sleepeth.

Mark 5:40

Luk 8:53 [Mt Mk Lk] And they laughed him to scorn, [Lk] knowing that she was dead.

Mat 9:25

Luk 8:54 [Mt Mk Lk] But when [Mk Lk] he had [Mt Mk Lk] put forth

[Mk Lk] all [Mt] the people,

[Mt Mk] he [Mk] taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and [Mt Mk] entereth in [Mk] where the damsel was lying.

Mark 5:41

[Mt Mk Lk] And

[Mk Lk] he [Mt Mk Lk] took [Mk] the damsel [Mt Mk Lk] by the hand,

[Mk Lk] and [Lk] called [Mk] unto her, [Mk Lk] saying, [Mk] Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, [Mk Lk] Maid, [Mk] I say unto thee, [Mk Lk] arise.

Luk 8:55 a [Lk] And her spirit came again:

Mark 5:42 a

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mk Lk] straightway [Mt Mk] the damsel [Mt Mk Lk] arose, [Mk] and walked.

Mark 5:42 c

Luk 8:56

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] her parents [Mk Lk] were astonished [Mk] with a great astonishment.

Mark 5:43 [Mk Lk] And he charged them [Mk] straitly [Lk] that they should tell no man what was done, [Mk] that no man should know it.

Luk 8:55 b [Mk Lk] And he commanded that something should be given her to eat.

Mat 9:26 [Mt] And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

Mark 6:1 a [Mk] And he went out from thence.

47. Jesus Heals Two Blind Men

[Mat 9:27-31]

Mat 9:27

[Mt] And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, [Thou] Son of David, have mercy on us.

Mat 9:28

[Mt] And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

Mat 9:29 [Mt] Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

Mat 9:30 [Mt] And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See [that] no man know [it].

Mat 9:31 [Mt] But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

48. Jesus Heals a Mute

[Mat 9:32-34]

Mat 9:32 [Mt] As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

Mat 9:33

[Mt] And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

Mat 9:34 [Mt] But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

[At this point Matthew and Luke jump to Plate L. But in Plate L Jesus sends forth the Twelve Apostles (Mark 6:7), who are not selected until Plate F (Luk 6:13). Mark jumps to Plate K, which records Jesus' final rejection in his hometown of Nazareth. But both Matthew and Mark place this event near the close of Jesus' Galilaeen ministry. The best solution is to follow Mark and Luke in placing Plate F directly after Plate D, with Plate E inserted between them.]

4.1: The Great Galilaean Ministry (Part 2)

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 4: The Great Galilaean Ministry Part 2: The Year Of Opposition

Plate F 49. Jesus Heals a Man by a Pool [John 5:1-47; John 7:1]

John 5:1 [Jn] After this there was a feast of the Jews*; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

[*Note: The Greek, literally translated, says, "THE feast of the Jews" (i.e. the Passover). Hence "the second sabbath after the first," mentioned in the next story (Luk 6:1), would be a week later.]

John 5:2

[Jn] Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep [market] a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

John 5:3 [Jn] In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

John 5:4

[Jn] For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

John 5:5 [Jn] And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

John 5:6

[Jn] When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time [in that case], he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

John 5:7

[Jn] The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

John 5:8 [Jn] Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

John 5:9 [Jn] And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

John 5:10

[Jn] The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry [thy] bed.

John 5:11 [Jn] He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

John 5:12 [Jn] Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

John 5:13

[Jn] And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in [that] place.

John 5:14

[Jn] Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

John 5:15 [Jn] The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

John 5:16

[Jn] And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

John 5:17 [Jn] But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

John 5:18

[Jn] Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

John 5:19

[Jn] Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

John 5:20

[Jn] For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

John 5:21 [Jn] For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth [them]; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

John 5:22 [Jn] For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

John 5:23

[Jn] that all [men] should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

John 5:24

[Jn] Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

John 5:25

[Jn] Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

John 5:26 [Jn] For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

John 5:27 [Jn] and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

John 5:28 [Jn] Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

John 5:29

[Jn] and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

John 5:30

[Jn] I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

John 5:31 [Jn] If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

John 5:32 [Jn] There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

John 5:33 [Jn] Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

John 5:34 [Jn] But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

John 5:35 [Jn] He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

John 5:36

[Jn] But I have greater witness than [that] of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

John 5:37

[Jn] And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

John 5:38 [Jn] And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

John 5:39 [Jn] Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

John 5:40 [Jn] And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

John 5:41 [Jn] I receive not honour from men.

John 5:42 [Jn] But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

John 5:43

[Jn] I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

John 5:44 [Jn] How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that [cometh] from God only?

John 5:45

[Jn] Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is [one] that accuseth you, [even] Moses, in whom ye trust.

John 5:46 [Jn] For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

John 5:47 [Jn] But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

John 7:1 [Jn] After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

50. The Disciples Pick Grain on the Sabbath [Mat 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28; & Luk 6:1-5]

Mark 2:23

Luk 6:1 [Mk Lk] And it came to pass

Mat 12:1 [Mt] at that time, [Mt Mk Lk] on the [Lk] second [Mt Mk Lk] sabbath [Lk] after the first, [Mk Lk] that [Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk] went through the corn fields; and his disciples [Mt] were an hundred, and [Mt Mk] began, [Mk] as they went,

[Mt Mk] to [Mt Mk Lk] pluck the ears of corn,

[Mt Lk] and

[Mt] to [Mt Lk] eat, [Lk] rubbing [them] in [their] hands.

Mat 12:2

Mark 2:24

Luk 6:2

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] when [Lk] certain of [Mt Mk Lk] the Pharisees [Mt] saw [it], they [Mt Mk Lk] said unto [Lk] them, [Mt Mk] Behold,

[Mk Lk] why [Mt Mk Lk] dost [Lk] thou [and] [Mt] thy disciples [Mt Mk Lk] that which is not lawful [Mt Lk] to do [Mt Mk Lk] on the sabbath day-

[Mk Lk] s?

Mat 12:3

Mark 2:25

Luk 6:3

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] Jesus answering [Mt Mk Lk] said unto them, Have ye not [Mk] ever [Mt Mk Lk] read [Lk] so much as this, [Mt Mk Lk] what David did, when he [Mk] had need, and [Mt Mk Lk] was an hungred, he, and they that were with him;

Mat 12:4

Mark 2:26

Luk 6:4 [Mt Mk Lk] how he entered into the house of God [Mk] in the days of Abiathar the high priest, [Mt Mk Lk] and did [Lk] take and [Mt Mk Lk] eat the shewbread, [Mk Lk] and gave also to them that were with him;

[Mt Mk Lk] which

[Mt] was [Mt Mk Lk] not lawful [Mt] for him [Mt Mk Lk] to eat, [Mt] neither for them which were with him, [Mt Mk Lk] but for the priests [Mt Lk] alone?

Mat 12:5

[Mt] Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

Mat 12:6 [Mt] But I say unto you, That in this place is [one] greater than the temple.

Mat 12:7

[Mt] But if ye had known what [this] meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

Mark 2:27

Luk 6:5 [Mk Lk] And he said unto them,

Mat 12:8

[Mt] For [Mk] the sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

Mark 2:28 [Mk] therefore [Mt Mk Lk] the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath.

51. Jesus Heals a Withered Hand on the Sabbath [Mat 12:9-14; Mark 3:1-6; & Luk 6:6-11]

Mat 12:9

Mark 3:1

Luk 6:6

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] it came to pass also, [Mt] when he was departed thence, [Lk] that [Mt Mk Lk] he entered [Mk] again [Mt Mk Lk] into [Mt] their [Mt Mk Lk] synagogue [Lk] on another sabbath,

and taught:

Mat 12:10 [Mt Mk Lk] and, [Mt] behold, [Mt Mk Lk] there was a man [Mk Lk] there [Mt Mk Lk] whose [Lk] right [Mt Mk Lk] hand was withered.

Mark 3:2

Luk 6:7

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] the scribes and Pharisees [Mk Lk] watched him, whether he would heal [Mk] him [Mk Lk] on the sabbath day.

[Mt] And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days?

[Mt Mk Lk] that they might [Lk] find an [Mt Mk Lk] accus- [Lk] ation against [Mt Mk Lk] him.

Luk 6:8 [Lk] But he knew their thoughts,

Mark 3:3 [Mk Lk] and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, [Lk] and stand forth [Mk Lk] in the midst.

[Lk] And he arose and stood forth.

Mark 3:4

[Mk] And

Luk 6:9 [Lk] then Jesus [Mk Lk] said unto them, [Lk] I will ask you one thing;

[Mk Lk] Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to [Mk] kill [] [and] [Lk] destroy [it]?

[Mk] But they held their peace.

Mat 12:11

[Mt] And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift [it] out?

Mat 12:12 [Mt] How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

Mark 3:5

Luk 6:10

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 12:13 [Mt] then [Mk Lk] when he had looked round about on them

[Lk] all [Mk] with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, [Mt Mk Lk] he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he [Lk] did so, [] [and] [Mt Mk] stretched [it] forth:

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mk Lk] his hand [Mt Mk Lk] was restored whole as the other.

Mat 12:14

Mark 3:6

Luk 6:11

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] the Pharisees [Lk] were filled with madness, [] [and] [Mt Mk] went out, [Lk] and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] straightway [] [they] [Mt Mk] took counsel [Mk] with the Herodians [Mt Mk] against him, how they might destroy him.

52. Jesus Withdraws to the Sea [Mat 12:15-21 & Mark 3:7-12]

Mat 12:15

Mark 3:7

[Mt Mk] But

[Mt] when

[Mt Mk] Jesus [Mt] knew [it], he [Mt Mk] withdrew himself [Mk] with his disciples [Mt] from thence [Mk] to the sea:

[Mt Mk] and great multitude-

[Mt] s [Mk] from Galilee [Mt Mk] followed him, [Mk] and from Judaea,

Mark 3:8

[Mk] and from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and [from] beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

Mark 3:9

[Mk] And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

Mark 3:10 [Mk] For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

Mark 3:11 [Mk] And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

Mark 3:12

[Mt Mk] And he [Mt] healed them all;

Mat 12:16

[Mt] and [Mk] straitly [Mt Mk] charged them that they should not make him known:

Mat 12:17 [Mt] that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

Mat 12:18

[Mt] Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

Mat 12:19 [Mt] He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

Mat 12:20

[Mt] A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

Mat 12:21 [Mt] And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

53. The Twelve Apostles Chosen [Mark 3:13-19a (...also betrayed him:) & Luk 6:12-16]

Mark 3:13

Luk 6:12

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] it came to pass in those days, that [Mk Lk] he went

[Mk] up [Mk Lk] into a mountain [Lk] to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Luk 6:13

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] when it was day, he [Mk Lk] called [unto him] [Mk] whom he would

[] [of] [Lk] his disciples:

[Mk] and they came unto him.

Mark 3:14

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] of them

[Mk Lk] he

[Lk] chose

[] [and] [Mk] ordained [Mk Lk] twelve, [Lk] whom also he named apostles, [Mk] that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

Mark 3:15 [Mk] and to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

Mark 3:16

Luk 6:14

[Mk Lk] Simon,

[Lk] (whom [Mk Lk] he also

[Mk] sur- [Mk Lk] named Peter,)

Mark 3:18 a [Mk Lk] and Andrew [Lk] his brother;

Mark 3:17

[Mk] and

[Mk Lk] James [Mk] the [son] of Zebedee, [Mk Lk] and John [Mk] the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

Mark 3:18 b

[Mk] and [Mk Lk] Philip and Bartholomew,

[Mk] and

Luk 6:15 [Mk Lk] Matthew and Thomas,

[Mk] and [Mk Lk] James the [son] of Alphaeus, and Simon [Mk] the Canaanite [Lk] called Zelotes,

Luk 6:16

[Mk Lk] and

[Lk] Judas [Mk] Thaddaeus [Lk] [the brother] of James,

Mark 3:19 a [Mk Lk] and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed

[Mk] him.

54. The Sermon on the Plain

[Luk 6:17-49]

Luk 6:17

[Lk] And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

Luk 6:18 [Lk] and they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

Luk 6:19 [Lk] And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed [them] all.

Luk 6:20

[Lk] And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed [be ye] poor: for your's is the kingdom of God.

Luk 6:21 [Lk] Blessed [are ye] that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed [are ye] that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

Luk 6:22

[Lk] Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you [from their company], and shall reproach [you], and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

Luk 6:23

[Lk] Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward [is] great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

Luk 6:24 [Lk] But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

Luk 6:25 [Lk] Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

Luk 6:26 [Lk] Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

Luk 6:27 [Lk] But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

Luk 6:28 [Lk] bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

Luk 6:29

[Lk] And unto him that smiteth thee on the [one] cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not [to take thy] coat also.

Luk 6:30 [Lk] Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask [them] not again.

Luk 6:31 [Lk] And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

Luk 6:32 [Lk] For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

Luk 6:33 [Lk] And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

Luk 6:34

[Lk] And if ye lend [to them] of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

Luk 6:35

[Lk] But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and [to] the evil.

Luk 6:36 [Lk] Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

Luk 6:37

[Lk] Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

Luk 6:38

[Lk] give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

Luk 6:39 [Lk] And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

Luk 6:40 [Lk] The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

Luk 6:41

[Lk] And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

Luk 6:42

[Lk] Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

Luk 6:43 [Lk] For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

Luk 6:44

[Lk] For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

Luk 6:45

[Lk] A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

Luk 6:46 [Lk] And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

Luk 6:47 [Lk] Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

Luk 6:48

[Lk] he is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

Luk 6:49

[Lk] But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

[At this point Matthew jumps to Plate I. But Luk 7:1 reveals that the events which begin Plate G took place directly after the events which close Plate F. Hence I follow Luke at this point.]

Plate G 55. Jesus Heals a Centurion's Servant [Mat 8:5-13 & Luk 7:1-10]

Mat 8:5 a

Luk 7:1 [Mt Lk] And when

[Mt] Jesus

[Mt Lk] had [Lk] ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he [Mt Lk] entered into Capernaum.

Luk 7:2

[Lk] And

Mat 8:5 c

[Mt Lk] a [Lk] certain [Mt Lk] centurion- [Lk] 's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

Luk 7:3 [Lk] And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, [Mt Lk] beseeching him [Lk] that he would come and heal his servant,

Mat 8:6 [Mt] and saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

Luk 7:4 [Lk] And when they

Mat 8:5 b [Mt Lk] came to [Lk] Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

Luk 7:5 [Lk] for he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

Mat 8:7 [Mt] And Jesus saith unto [] [them], [Mt] I will come and heal him.

Luk 7:6 [Lk] Then Jesus went with them.

Mat 8:8

[Mt Lk] And [Lk] when he was now not far from the house, [Mt Lk] the centurion [Lk] sent friends to him, [Mt] answering and

[Mt Lk] saying [Lk] unto him,

[Mt Lk] Lord, [Lk] trouble not thyself: for [Mt Lk] I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof:

Luk 7:7 [Lk] wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee:

[Mt Lk] but say the word

[Mt] only, [Mt Lk] and my servant shall be healed.

Mat 8:9

Luk 7:8 [Mt Lk] For I also am a man

[Lk] set

[Mt Lk] under authority, having soldiers under me; and I say to this [man], Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth [it].

Mat 8:10

Luk 7:9 [Mt Lk] When Jesus heard [Lk] these things, [Mt Lk] he marvelled [Lk] at him, and turned him about, [Mt Lk] and said unto [Lk] the people [Mt Lk] that followed

[Lk] him, [Mt] Verily, [Mt Lk] I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

Mat 8:11

[Mt] And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

Mat 8:12

[Mt] But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mat 8:13 [Mt] And Jesus said unto the centurion- [] []‘s friends], [Mt] Go, and [] [tell him], [Mt] As thou hast believed, [so] be it done unto thee.

Luk 7:10

[Mt Lk] And [Lk] they that were sent, returning to the house [Mt] in the selfsame hour,

[Lk] found

[Mt] his [Mt Lk] servant [Lk] that had been sick [Mt] was made

[Mt Lk] whole.

56. Jesus Raises a Widow's Son

[Luk 7:11-17]

Luk 7:11

[Lk] And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

Luk 7:12

[Lk] Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

Luk 7:13 [Lk] And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

Luk 7:14

[Lk] And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare [him] stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

Luk 7:15 [Lk] And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

Luk 7:16

[Lk] And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

Luk 7:17 [Lk] And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about.

[At this point Matthew jumps to Plate B. But Luk 7:18 reveals that the events which begin Plate H took place as a direct result of the events which close Plate G. Hence I follow Luke at this point.]

Plate H 57. John the Baptist's Inquiry [Mat 11:2-19 & Luk 7:18-35]

Luk 7:18 [Lk] And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

Mat 11:2

Luk 7:19

[Mt Lk] And

[Mt] when

[Mt Lk] John [Mt] had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he [Lk] called [unto him] [Mt Lk] two of his disciples,

[] [and]

[Mt Lk] sent [Lk] [them] to Jesus,

Mat 11:3

[Mt Lk] saying [Mt] unto him, [Mt Lk] Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

Luk 7:20

[Lk] When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

Luk 7:21

[Lk] And in that same hour he cured many of [their] infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many [that were] blind he gave sight.

Mat 11:4

Luk 7:22 [Mt Lk] Then Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and tell John those things which ye

[Lk] have

[Mt Lk] see-

[Lk] n [Mt Lk] and hear- [Lk] d; how that

Mat 11:5 [Mt Lk] the blind receive their sight,
[Mt] and [Mt Lk] the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed,
[Mt] and [Mt Lk] the deaf hear, the dead are raised up,
[Mt] and [Mt Lk] the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Mat 11:6

Luk 7:23 [Mt Lk] And blessed is [he], whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Mat 11:7

Luk 7:24 [Mt Lk] And when [Lk] the messengers of John were [Mt Lk] departed,

[Mt] Jesus

[Mt Lk] began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

Mat 11:8

Luk 7:25 [Mt Lk] But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear

[Mt] soft

[] [and] [Lk] gorgeous apparel, and live delicately, [Mt Lk] are in kings' houses.

Mat 11:9

Luk 7:26 [Mt Lk] But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

Mat 11:10

[Mt] For

Luk 7:27

[Mt Lk] this is [he], of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Luk 7:28

[Lk] For

Mat 11:11

[Mt] verily [Mt Lk] I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there

[Mt] hath

[Mt Lk] not

[Mt] risen [Mt Lk] a greater [Lk] prophet [Mt Lk] than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of

[Lk] God

[] [and]

[Mt] heaven [Mt Lk] is greater than he.

Mat 11:12

[Mt] And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

Mat 11:13 [Mt] For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

Mat 11:14 [Mt] And if ye will receive [it], this is Elias, which was for to come.

Mat 11:15 [Mt] He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Luk 7:29

[Lk] And all the people that heard [him], and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

Luk 7:30 [Lk] But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

Luk 7:31 [Lk] And the Lord said,

Mat 11:16

[Mt] But [Mt Lk] whereunto

[Lk] then [Mt Lk] shall I liken [Lk] the men of [Mt Lk] this generation?

[Lk] and to what are they like?

Luk 7:32 [Lk] They are [Mt Lk] like unto children sitting in the marketplace-

[Mt] s, [Mt Lk] and calling [Lk] one to another [Mt] unto their fellows,

Mat 11:17

[Mt Lk] and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

Mat 11:18

Luk 7:33 [Mt Lk] For John [Lk] the Baptist [Mt Lk] came neither eating

[Lk] bread [Mt Lk] nor drinking

[Lk] wine;

[Mt Lk] and

[Lk] ye [Mt Lk] say, He hath a devil.

Mat 11:19

Luk 7:34 [Mt Lk] The Son of man came eating and drinking; and

[Lk] ye [Mt Lk] say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

Luk 7:35 [Mt Lk] But wisdom is justified of

[Lk] all [Mt Lk] her children.

58. Woe to the Impenitent Cities

[Mat 11:20-24]

Mat 11:20 [Mt] Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

Mat 11:21

[Mt] Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

Mat 11:22 [Mt] But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

Mat 11:23

[Mt] And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

Mat 11:24 [Mt] But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

59. Come unto Me

[Mat 11:25-30]

Mat 11:25

[Mt] At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

Mat 11:26 [Mt] Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Mat 11:27

[Mt] All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and [he] to whomsoever the Son will reveal [him].

Mat 11:28 [Mt] Come unto me, all [ye] that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Mat 11:29 [Mt] Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Mat 11:30 [Mt] For my yoke [is] easy, and my burden is light.

60. A Sinful Woman Anoints Jesus' Feet

[Luk 7:36-50]

Luk 7:36

[Lk] And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

Luk 7:37

[Lk] And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that [Jesus] sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

Luk 7:38

[Lk] and stood at his feet behind [him] weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe [them] with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed [them] with the ointment.

Luk 7:39

[Lk] Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw [it], he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman [this is] that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

Luk 7:40 [Lk] And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

Luk 7:41 [Lk] There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

Luk 7:42

[Lk] And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

Luk 7:43

[Lk] Simon answered and said, I suppose that [he], to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

Luk 7:44

[Lk] And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped [them] with the hairs of her head.

Luk 7:45 [Lk] Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

Luk 7:46 [Lk] My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

Luk 7:47

[Lk] Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, [the same] loveth little.

Luk 7:48 [Lk] And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

Luk 7:49 [Lk] And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

Luk 7:50 [Lk] And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

[Matthew inserts Plate F between Plates H and I. But since Luk 7:1 links Plate F with Plate G, I choose to follow Luke in going directly to Plate I.]

4.2: The Great Galilaean Ministry (Part 2)

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 4: The Great Galilaean Ministry Part 2: The Year Of Opposition

Plate I 61. Jesus' Second Circuit through Galilee

[Luk 8:1-3]

Luk 8:1

[Lk] And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve [were] with him,

Luk 8:2

[Lk] and certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

Luk 8:3

[Lk] and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

62. Jesus Accused of Using Satanic Power [Mat 12:22-37 & Mark 3:19b-30 (and they went...)]

Mark 3:19 b [Mk] And they went into an house.

Mark 3:20 [Mk] And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

Mark 3:21 [Mk] And when his friends heard [of it], they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

Mat 12:22

[Mt] Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

Mat 12:23 [Mt] And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

Mat 12:24 [Mt] But when the Pharisees heard [it], they

Mark 3:22 [Mk] and the scribes which came down from Jerusalem

[Mt Mk] said, [Mk] He hath Beelzebub, and [Mt Mk] he doth

[Mt] not [Mt Mk] cast out devils,

[Mt] but

[Mt Mk] by [Mt] Beelzebub [Mt Mk] the prince of the devils.

Mat 12:25

Mark 3:23

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] Jesus knew their thoughts,

[] [and] [Mk] called them [unto him], [Mt Mk] and said unto them [Mk] in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

Mark 3:24

[Mk] And if [Mt Mk] a kingdom

[Mk] be [Mt Mk] divided against itself, [Mk] that kingdom cannot stand,

[] [but] [Mt] is brought to desolation.

Mark 3:25

[Mt Mk] And

[Mk] if

[Mt Mk] a [Mt] city or

[Mt Mk] house

[Mk] be [Mt Mk] divided against itself,

[Mk] that [] [city or]

[Mk] house [Mt Mk] shall not [Mk] be able to

[Mt Mk] stand.

Mat 12:26

Mark 3:26 [Mt Mk] And if Satan [Mt] cast out Satan, he [Mk] hath risen up [Mt Mk] against himself,

[Mk] and [Mt Mk] is divided, [Mt] how shall then his kingdom stand?

[] [yea,] [Mk] he cannot stand, but hath an end.

Mat 12:27

[Mt] And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast [them] out? therefore they shall be your judges.

Mat 12:28 [Mt] But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

Mat 12:29 [Mt] Or else how can one

Mark 3:27 [Mt Mk] enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods?

[Mk] No man can [Mt Mk] except he first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

Mat 12:30 [Mt] He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

Mat 12:31 [Mt] Wherefore

Mark 3:28

[Mk] verily [Mt Mk] I say unto you, All sin-

[Mk] s [Mt Mk] shall be forgiven unto [Mk] the sons of [Mt Mk] men, and blasphemi- [Mk] es wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

Mark 3:29

[Mt Mk] but

[Mt] the [Mt Mk] blasphemy [Mt] [against] the [Holy] Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

Mat 12:32 [Mt] And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but [Mt Mk] whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost,

[Mt] it [Mt Mk] shall not

[Mk] ever [Mt Mk] be forgiven [Mt] him, neither in this world, neither in the [world] to come:

[Mk] but

[] [he] [Mk] is in danger of eternal damnation.

Mat 12:33

[Mt] Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by [his] fruit.

Mat 12:34

[Mt] O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Mat 12:35

[Mt] A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

Mat 12:36

[Mt] But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

Mat 12:37 [Mt] For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned:

Mark 3:30 [Mk] because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

63. The Pharisees Demand a Sign

[Mat 12:38-45]

Mat 12:38 [Mt] Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

Mat 12:39

[Mt] But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

Mat 12:40

[Mt] for as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Mat 12:41

[Mt] The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas [is] here.

Mat 12:42

[Mt] The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon [is] here.

Mat 12:43 [Mt] When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

Mat 12:44

[Mt] Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth [it] empty, swept, and garnished.

Mat 12:45

[Mt] Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last [state] of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

64. Jesus' Mother & Brothers [Mat 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35; & Luk 8:19-21]

Mat 12:46

Mark 3:31 a

Luk 8:19 [Mt Mk Lk] Then [Mt] while he yet talked to the people, behold,

[Mk] his [Mt Mk Lk] mother and

[Mt Lk] his [Mt Mk Lk] brethren [Mk Lk] came [Lk] to him,

Mark 3:32 a

[Mk Lk] and [Lk] could not come at him for [Mk Lk] the multitude [] [that] [Mk] sat about him.

Mark 3:31 b [Mk] And, [Mt Mk] standing without, [] [they] [Mk] sent unto him, calling him, [Mt] desiring to speak with him.

Mat 12:47

Mark 3:32 b

Luk 8:20

[Mt Mk Lk] And

[Mt] one [] [of] [Mk] them [Lk] told [Mt Mk Lk] him, saying, [Mt Mk] Behold, [Mt Mk Lk] thy mother and thy brethren [Mt Lk] stand [Mt Mk Lk] without, desiring [Lk] to see [] [and] [Mt] to speak with [Mt Mk Lk] thee.

Mat 12:48

Mark 3:33

Luk 8:21 [Mt Mk Lk] And he answered

[Mt Lk] and [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mt Lk] unto [Mt] him that told him, [Mt Mk] Who is my mother? and [Mt] who are [Mt Mk] my brethren?

Mat 12:49

Mark 3:34 [Mt Mk] And he [Mk] looked round about on them which sat about him, [] [and] [Mt] stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, [Mt Mk] and said, Behold [Mt Mk Lk] my mother and my brethren [Lk] are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

Mat 12:50

Mark 3:35 [Mt Mk] For whosoever shall do the will of

[Mk] God [Mt] my Father which is in heaven, [Mt Mk] the same is my brother, and

[Mk] my [Mt Mk] sister, and mother.

65. Jesus Teaches in Parables [Mat 13:1-53; Mark 4:1-34; & Luk 8:4-18]

Mat 13:1 [Mt] The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat,

Mark 4:1 [Mk] and began again to teach [Mt Mk] by the sea side.

Mat 13:2

Luk 8:4 [Mt Mk Lk] And great multitude-

[Mt] s [Mt Mk Lk] were gathered together, [Lk] and were come [Mt Mk Lk] unto him [Lk] out of every city, [Mt Mk] so that he entered into a ship, and sat [Mk] in the sea;

[Mt Mk] and the whole multitude [Mt] stood [Mk] by the sea [Mt Mk] on the land.

Mat 13:3

Mark 4:2

[Mt Mk] And

[Mt Mk Lk] he [Mt Lk] spake [] [and] [Mk] taught them [Mt Mk] many things [Mt Mk Lk] by parable-

[Mt Mk] s,

[Mk] and [Mt Mk] said unto them [Mk] in his doctrine,

Mark 4:3 [Mk] Hearken;

[Mt Mk] Behold,

Luk 8:5 [Mt Mk Lk] a sower went out to sow [Lk] his seed:

Mat 13:4

Mark 4:4

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mk] it came to pass, [Mt Mk Lk] as he sowed, some fell by the way side;

[Lk] and it was trodden down, [Mt Mk Lk] and the fowls [Mk Lk] of the air [Mt Mk] came and [Mt Mk Lk] devoured

[Mk Lk] it.

Mat 13:5

Mark 4:5

Luk 8:6 [Mt Mk Lk] And some fell upon rock- [Mt Mk] y place-

[Mt] s, [Mt Mk] where

[Mk] it [Mt Mk] had not much earth;

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mt Mk] immediately

[Mk Lk] it [Mt Mk Lk] sprang up, [Mt Mk] because

[Mk] it [Mt Mk] had no depth of earth:

Mat 13:6

Mark 4:6 [Mt Mk] but when the sun was up,

[Mk] it [Mt Mk] was scorched; and [Mt Mk Lk] because

[Mk Lk] it [Mt Mk Lk] had no [Mt Mk] root [] [or] [Lk] moisture,

[Mk Lk] it [Mt Mk Lk] withered away.

Mat 13:7

Mark 4:7

Luk 8:7 [Mt Mk Lk] And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up [Lk] with it, [Mt Mk Lk] and choked

[Mk Lk] it, [Mk] and it yielded no fruit.

Mat 13:8

Mark 4:8

Luk 8:8 [Mt Mk Lk] And other fell on good ground, [Lk] and sprang up,

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mt Mk] did yield [Mt Mk Lk] fruit [Mk] that sprang up and increased; and [Mk Lk] brought forth, [Mt Mk] some thirty,

[Mk] and [Mt Mk] some sixty,

[Mk] and [Mt Mk] some [Mt Mk Lk] an hundred- [Lk] fold.

Mark 4:9

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] when he had said these things,

[Mk Lk] he [Lk] cried [] [and] [Mk] said unto them,

Mat 13:9 [Mt Mk Lk] He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Mat 13:10

Mark 4:10

Luk 8:9

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] when he was alone, they that were about him with

[Lk] his [Mk] twelve [Mt Lk] disciples [Mt] came, and [Mk Lk] asked [Mt Mk Lk] him, [Mt Lk] saying, [Lk] What might this [Mk Lk] parable

[Lk] be?

[] [And,] [Mt] Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

Mat 13:11

Mark 4:11

Luk 8:10 [Mt Mk Lk] And he [Mt] answered and [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mt Mk] unto them, [Mt] Because [Mt Mk Lk] unto you it is given to know the mysteri-

[Mt Lk] es [Mt Mk Lk] of the kingdom of

[Mk Lk] God [] [and] [Mt] heaven:

[Mt Mk Lk] but to [Lk] others [Mk] that are without [Mt] it is not given.

Mat 13:13 [Mt] Therefore [Mk] all [these] things [Mt] speak I to them [Mt Mk Lk] in parables:

Mark 4:12 [Mk Lk] that [Mt Mk Lk] seeing they [Mk Lk] might [Mt Lk] not see;

[Mt Mk Lk] and hearing they [Mk Lk] might

[Mt Lk] not [Mt] hear, nor [Mt Lk] understand.

Mat 13:14 [Mt] And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall [Mt Mk] hear, and [Mt] shall [Mt Mk] not understand;

[Mt] and seeing ye shall [Mt Mk] see, and [Mt] shall [Mt Mk] not perceive:

Mat 13:15

[Mt] for this people's heart is waxed gross, and [their] ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed;

[Mt Mk] lest at any time they [Mt] should see with [their] eyes, and hear with [their] ears, and should understand with [their] heart, and [Mt Mk] should be converted, [Mk] and [their] sins should be forgiven them, [Mt] and I should heal them.

Mat 13:16 [Mt] But blessed [are] your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

Mat 13:17

[Mt] For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous [men] have desired to see [those things] which ye see, and have not seen [them]; and to hear [those things] which ye hear, and have not heard [them].

Mark 4:13 [Mk] And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

Luk 8:11

[Lk] Now

Mat 13:18 [Mt] hear ye therefore;

[Mt Lk] the parable [Mt] of the sower [Lk] is this: The seed [] [which]

Mark 4:14 [Mk] the sower soweth

[Lk] is [Mk Lk] the word [Lk] of God.

Mark 4:15

[Mk] And

Mat 13:19 [Mt Mk] when the word [Mt] of the kingdom [Mk] is sown, [] [and]

[Mt] any

Luk 8:12 [Mt Mk Lk] hear, [Mt] and understand [it] not, [Mt Lk] then [Mk] immediately [Mt Mk Lk] cometh [Mt] the wicked [one], [Lk] the devil [Mk] Satan, [Mt Mk Lk] and taketh away [Mk Lk] the word [Mt Mk] that was sown

[Mt Mk Lk] in [Mk Lk] their [Mt Mk Lk] heart-

[Mk] s, [Lk] lest they should believe and be saved.

[Mk Lk] These are they [Mt Mk] which [Mt] received seed [Mt Mk Lk] by the way side.

Mat 13:20

Mark 4:16

Luk 8:13

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] these are [Mk Lk] they [Mk] likewise [Mt Mk] which

[Mk] are [Mt Mk] sown [Mt Mk Lk] on the rock- [Mt Mk] y places;

[Mt Mk Lk] who, [Mk Lk] when they [Mt Mk Lk] hear the word, [Mt Mk] immediately [Mt Mk Lk] receive

[Mt Mk] it [Mt Mk Lk] with joy;

Mat 13:21

Mark 4:17

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Lk] these [Mt Mk Lk] have no root

[Mt Mk] in [Mk] themselves, [Mt Mk] but endure [] [and] [Lk] believe [Mt Mk Lk] for a while:

[Mt Lk] and [Mk] afterward, [Lk] in time of temptation, [Mt Mk] when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, immediately [Mk] they are [Mt Mk] offended [] [and] [Lk] fall away.

Mat 13:22

Mark 4:18

Luk 8:14

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk Lk] these are they which

[Mk] are [Mt Mk] sown [] [and] [Lk] fell [Mt Mk Lk] among the thorns; which, [Lk] when they [Mt Mk Lk] hear [Mt Mk] the word, [Lk] go forth,

Mark 4:19

[Mt Mk Lk] and

[Mt Mk] the [Mt Mk Lk] care-

[Mk Lk] s

[Mt Mk Lk] of [Mt Mk] this [Mt Mk Lk] life, and [Mt Mk] the deceitfulness of [Mt Mk Lk] riches,

[Mk Lk] and

[Mk] the [Mk Lk] lusts [Mk] of other things entering in, [Mt Mk Lk] choke [Mt Mk] the word,

[Mt Mk Lk] and

[Mt Mk] it [Mt Mk Lk] bringeth no fruit [Lk] to perfection.

Mat 13:23

Mark 4:20

Luk 8:15

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk Lk] these are they [Mt Mk Lk] which

[Mk] are [Mt Mk] sown [Mt Mk Lk] on the good ground; which [Lk] in an honest and good heart, [Mt Mk Lk] hear the word, [Mt] and understand [Mk] and receive [] [and] [Lk] keep [Mt Mk Lk] [it], [Mt] which [Mt Mk Lk] also bear fruit [Lk] with patience, [Mt] and bring forth, [Mt Mk] some thirty, some sixty,

[Mk] and [Mt Mk] some an hundred.

Mark 4:21 [Mk] And he said unto them,

Luk 8:16

[Mk Lk] No [Lk] man, when he hath [Mk] brought [] [and] [Lk] lighted [Mk Lk] a candle, [Lk] covereth it [] [by] [Mk Lk] put- [] ting [Lk] [it] [Mk] under [Mk Lk] a vessel, or under a bed;

[Lk] but [Mk Lk] set- [Lk] teth [it] [Mk Lk] on a candlestick, [Lk] that they which enter in may see the light.

Mark 4:22

Luk 8:17 [Mk Lk] For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; neither [Mk] was any thing kept [Mk Lk] secret, but [Mk] that it [Mk Lk] should [Lk] be known and [Mk Lk] come abroad.

Mark 4:23 [Mk] If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 4:24 [Mk] And he said unto them,

Luk 8:18 [Mk Lk] Take heed [Lk] therefore [Mk] what [] [and]

[Lk] how [Mk Lk] ye hear:

[Mk] with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

Mat 13:12

Mark 4:25 [Mt Mk Lk] For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, [Mt] and he shall have more abundance:

[Mt Mk Lk] and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he [Lk] seemeth to [Mt Mk Lk] have.

Mark 4:26 [Mk] And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

Mark 4:27 [Mk] and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

Mark 4:28

[Mk] For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

Mark 4:29 [Mk] But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

Mat 13:24

[Mt] Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

Mat 13:25 [Mt] but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

Mat 13:26 [Mt] But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

Mat 13:27

[Mt] So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

Mat 13:28

[Mt] He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

Mat 13:29 [Mt] But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

Mat 13:30

[Mt] Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

Mark 4:30

[Mk] And

Mat 13:31 [Mt] another parable put

[Mt Mk] he [Mt] forth unto them, [Mt Mk] saying, [Mk] Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

[Mt] The kingdom of heaven is

Mark 4:31 [Mt Mk] like to a grain of mustard seed, [Mt] which a man took, and sowed in his field:

Mat 13:32 [Mt Mk] which [Mt] indeed, [Mk] when it is sown in the earth, [Mt Mk] is less than all the seeds [Mk] that be in the earth:

Mark 4:32 [Mt Mk] but when it [Mk] is sown, it [Mt Mk] groweth up, [Mk] and becometh [Mt Mk] greater than

[Mk] all [Mt Mk] herbs, [Mk] and shooteth out great branches, [Mt] and becometh a tree;

[Mt Mk] so that the birds of the air

[Mk] may [Mt] come and [Mt Mk] lodge [Mk] under the shadow [] [and] [Mt] in the branches [Mt Mk] thereof.

Mat 13:33

[Mt] Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

Mat 13:34 [Mt] All these things,

Mark 4:33

[Mk] and [Mt Mk] with [Mk] many such [Mt Mk] parables, spake [Mt] Jesus [Mk] the word [Mt Mk] unto [Mt] the multitude, [Mk] as they were able to hear [it];

Mark 4:34 [Mt Mk] and without a parable spake he not unto them:

Mat 13:35

[Mt] that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

[Mk] And when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

Mat 13:36

[Mt] Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

Mat 13:37 [Mt] He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

Mat 13:38

[Mt] the field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked [one];

Mat 13:39

[Mt] the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

Mat 13:40 [Mt] As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

Mat 13:41

[Mt] The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

Mat 13:42 [Mt] and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Mat 13:43

[Mt] Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Mat 13:44

[Mt] Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

Mat 13:45 [Mt] Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

Mat 13:46 [Mt] who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

Mat 13:47 [Mt] Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

Mat 13:48

[Mt] which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

Mat 13:49

[Mt] So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

Mat 13:50 [Mt] and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Mat 13:51 [Mt] Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

Mat 13:52

[Mt] Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe [which is] instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man [that is] an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure [things] new and old.

Mat 13:53 [Mt] And it came to pass, [that] when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

[At this point Matthew jumps to Plate K. But Mark 4:35 reveals that the events which begin Plate J took place the same day as the events which close Plate I. Hence I follow Mark and Luke at this

point.]

4.3: The Great Galilaean Ministry (Part 2)

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 4: The Great Galilaean Ministry Part 2: The Year Of Opposition

Plate J 66. Jesus Calms a Storm [Mat 8:18; Mat 8:23-27; Mark 4:35-41; & Luk 8:22-25]

Mat 8:18

Mark 4:35

Luk 8:22

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] it came to pass

[Mk Lk] on [Mk] the same [Mk Lk] day, [Lk] that, [Mt Mk] when [Mk] the even was come, [] [and] [Mt] Jesus saw great multitudes about him,

[Mt Mk Lk] he [Mt] gave commandment, [] [and] [Mk Lk] said unto them, Let us

[Mt Mk Lk] go [Mk Lk] over [Mt Mk Lk] unto the other side [Lk] of the lake.

Mat 8:23

Mark 4:36

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] when [Mk] they had sent away the multitude, [Mt Lk] he entered into a ship,

[Lk] and [Mt Lk] his disciples [Mt] followed him.

[Lk] And [Mk Lk] they [Mk] took him even as he was in the ship, [] [and] [Lk] launched forth.

[Mk] And there were also with him other little ships.

Mat 8:24

Mark 4:38 a

Luk 8:23

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] as they sailed

[Mt Mk Lk] he [Lk] fell [Mt Mk Lk] asleep [Mk] on a pillow in the hinder part of the ship.

Mark 4:37 [Mt Mk Lk] And, [Mt] behold, [Mt Mk Lk] there came [Lk] down

[Mt Mk Lk] a [Mt Mk] great [Mt Mk Lk] tempest [Mk Lk] of wind [Mt Lk] on the lake;

[Mk] and [Mt Mk] the waves [Mk] beat into [Mt Mk] the ship, so that

[Mk] it

[Mt Mk] was

[Mk] now [Mt] covered;

[Lk] and they were [Mk Lk] filled [Mt] with [Lk] [water], and were in jeopardy.

Mat 8:25

Mark 4:38 b

Luk 8:24

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] his disciples [Mt Lk] came to [him], and [Mt Mk Lk] awoke him,

[Mk] and [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mk] unto him, [Mt Mk Lk] Master, [Lk] master, [Mt] save us:

[Mk] carest thou not that [Mt Mk Lk] we perish?

Mat 8:26

Mark 4:40 a [Mt Mk] And he saith unto them, Why are ye

[Mk] so [Mt Mk] fearful, [Mt] O ye of little faith?

Mark 4:39

[Mk Lk] And [Mt] then [Mt Mk Lk] he arose, and rebuked the wind-

[Mt] s

[Mt Lk] and [Lk] the raging of the water, [Mk] and said unto [Mt Mk] the sea, [Mk] Peace, be still.

[Mk Lk] And [Mk] the wind [Mk Lk] ceased, [Mt Mk Lk] and there was a [Mt Mk] great [Mt Mk Lk] calm.

Luk 8:25 [Lk] And he said unto them, Where is your faith?

Mark 4:40 b [Mk] How is it that ye have no faith?

Mat 8:27

Mark 4:41

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] the men [Mk Lk] being [Mk] exceedingly [Mk Lk] afraid [Mt Lk] marvelled,

[Mk] and [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mk Lk] one to another, [Mt Mk Lk] What manner of man is this, that [Lk] he commandeth [Mt Mk Lk] even the wind-

[Mt Lk] s

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Lk] water [] [of] [Mt Mk] the sea, [Lk] and they [Mt Mk Lk] obey him!

67. The Gadarene Demoniacs [Mat 8:28-34; Mat 9:1a (...and passed over.); Mark 5:1-21;

& Luk 8:26-40]

Mat 8:28

Mark 5:1

Luk 8:26

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk Lk] they [Mt Mk Lk] came [Mt Mk] to the other side [Mk] of the sea, [Mt Mk Lk] into the country of the [Mk Lk] Gadarenes [] [and] [Mt] Gergesenes, [Lk] which is over against Galilee.

Mark 5:2

Luk 8:27 [Mk Lk] And when he went forth [Mk] out of the ship [Lk] to land, [Mk] immediately [Mt Mk Lk] there met him, [Mt] coming [Mt Mk Lk] out of [Mt Mk] the tombs [] [of] [Lk] the city,

[Mt] two

[Mk Lk] m- [] [e]-

[Mk Lk] n [Mt Mk Lk] which had [Mk] unclean [Mt Lk] devil [Mk] spirit-

[Mt Lk] s [Lk] long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in [any] house, but

Mark 5:3

[Mk] had [] [their] [Mk] dwelling [Mk Lk] in the tombs;

[Mt] exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

[Mk] And no man could bind [] [them], [Mk] no, not with chains:

Mark 5:4 [Mk] neither could any [man] tame [] [them].

Luk 8:29 b [Mk Lk] For oftentimes [] [the devils] [Lk] had caught [] [them]:

[Lk] and [] [they] [Mk] had been [Lk] kept [Mk Lk] bound with fetters and chains, and the chains [Mk] had been plucked [Mk Lk] asunder

[Mk] by [] [them], [Mk] and the fetters [Mk Lk] broken [Mk] in pieces:

[Lk] and [] [they were] [Lk] driven of the devil into the wilderness.

Mark 5:5 [Mk] And always, night and day, [] [they were] [Mk] in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting [] [themselves] [Mk] with stones.

Mat 8:29

Mark 5:6

Luk 8:28

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk Lk] when [] [they] [Mk Lk] saw Jesus [Mk] afar off, [Mt] behold, they [Mk] ran, [] [and] [Lk] fell down before him [Mk] and worshipped him,

Mark 5:7

[Mk Lk] and [Mt Mk Lk] cried out, [Mk Lk] and with a loud voice [Mt Mk Lk] said, What have [Mt] we [Mt Mk Lk] to do with thee, Jesus, [thou] Son of [Mk Lk] the most high [Mt Mk Lk] God? [Mt] art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

[Mk Lk] I adjure thee [Mk] by God, [Mk Lk] torment [] [us] [Mk Lk] not.

Mark 5:8

Luk 8:29 a [Mk Lk] For he [Lk] had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the [] [first] [Lk] man, [] [and] [Mk] said unto him, Come out of the man, [thou] unclean spirit.

Mark 5:9

Luk 8:30

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] Jesus [Mk Lk] asked him, [Lk] saying, [Mk Lk] What

[Lk] is [Mk Lk] thy name? And he [Mk] answered, [Mk Lk] saying, [Mk] My name [is] [Mk Lk] Legion;

[Mk] for we are many:

[Lk] because many devils were entered into him.

Mark 5:10

Luk 8:31

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] they [Mk Lk] besought him [Mk] much [Mk Lk] that he would not [Mk] send them away out of the country, [] [nor] [Lk] command them to go out into the deep.

Mat 8:30

Mark 5:11

Luk 8:32 [Mt Mk Lk] Now there was [Mk Lk] there, [Mt] a good way off from them, [Mk] nigh

[Lk] on [Mk Lk] the mountain-

[Mk] s, [Mt Mk Lk] a great herd of swine feeding.

Mat 8:31

Mark 5:12

[Mt Mk Lk] And

[Mk] all [Mt Mk] the devils [Mt Mk Lk] besought him [Lk] that he would suffer them to enter into them, [Mt Mk] saying, [Mt] If thou cast us out, [Mk] send us [] [and] [Mt] suffer us to go away [Mt Mk] into the [Mt] herd of [Mt Mk] swine, [Mk] that we may enter into them.

Mat 8:32

Mark 5:13

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] forthwith Jesus [Mk Lk] gave them leave, [] [and] [Mt] said unto them, Go.

Luk 8:33 [Mt Mk Lk] And when

[Mk Lk] the [Mk] unclean [Lk] devil [Mk] spirit-

[Mk Lk] s [Mt Mk Lk] were come out [Lk] of the m- [] [e]-

[Lk] n, [Mt Mk Lk] they went into the [Mt] herd of [Mt Mk Lk] swine: and, [Mt] behold,

[Mt Mk Lk] the [Mt] whole [Mt Mk Lk] herd [Mt] of swine [Mt Mk Lk] ran violently down a steep place into the sea, [Mk] (they were about two thousand;)

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mk Lk] were choked [] [and] [Mt] perished [Mt Mk] in the [Mt] waters [] [of the] [Mk] sea.

Mat 8:33

Mark 5:14

Luk 8:34

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] when [Mt Mk Lk] they that fed [Mk] the swine [Lk] saw what was done, they [Mt Mk Lk] fled, [Mt Lk] and went their ways [Mt] into the city, [Mt Mk Lk] and told [Mt] every thing [Mk Lk] in the city and in the country, [Mt] and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

Mat 8:34

Luk 8:35 [Mt Mk Lk] And, [Mt] behold, the whole city [Mt Mk Lk] came out [Mt] to meet Jesus [] [and] [Mk Lk] to see what [Mk] it was that [Mk Lk] was done.

Mark 5:15 [Mk Lk] And they came to Jesus, and saw [Lk] the m- [] [e]-

[Lk] n [Mk] that [] [were] [Mk] possessed with [Mk Lk] the devils,

[Mk] and [Lk] out of whom

[Mk Lk] had [Lk] departed [Mk] the legion, [Mk Lk] sitting [Lk] at the feet of Jesus,

[Mk] and [Mk Lk] clothed, and in [] [their] [Mk Lk] right mind: and they were afraid.

Mark 5:16

Luk 8:36 [Mk Lk] And they [Lk] also [Mk Lk] which saw [it] told them how [Mk] it befell [] [that they] [Mk Lk] that [] [were] [Mk Lk] possessed of the devils [] [were] [Lk] healed, [Mk] and [also] concerning the swine.

Mark 5:17

Luk 8:37

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] when [Mt Mk] they [Mt] saw him, [Lk] the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about [Mk] began to [Mt Mk Lk] beseech

[Mk Lk] him [Mt] that he would [Mt Mk Lk] depart from [Mt Mk] their coasts;

[Lk] for they were taken with great fear:

Mat 9:1 a

Mark 5:18 [Mt Mk Lk] and he entered into the ship,

[Mk Lk] and [Lk] returned back again.

Luk 8:38

[Lk] Now [] [one of] [Lk] the m- [] [e]-

[Lk] n [Mk] that had been possessed with [Mk Lk] the devils, [Lk] out of whom [] [they] [Lk] were departed, [Mk Lk] besought him that he might be with him.

Mark 5:19 [Mk Lk] Howbeit Jesus [Mk] suffered him not, but [Lk] sent him away, [Mk Lk] saying [Mk] unto him, Go,

Luk 8:39 [Lk] return [Mk Lk] to thy house [Mk] unto thy friends, [Mk Lk] and tell [Mk] them [Mk Lk] how great things [Mk] the Lord

[Lk] God [Mk Lk] hath done for thee, [Mk] and hath had compassion on thee.

Mark 5:20 [Mk Lk] And he went his way, and [Mk] began to [Mk Lk] publish [Lk] throughout the whole city [] [and] [Mk] in Decapolis [Mk Lk] how great things Jesus had done for him:

[Mk] and all [men] did marvel.

Mark 5:21

Luk 8:40

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] it came to pass, that, [Mk Lk] when Jesus was [Mt Mk] passed over [Mk] again by ship [] [and] [Lk] returned [Mk] unto the other side, much [Mk Lk] people [Lk] [gladly] received him [] [and] [Mk] gathered unto him:

[Lk] for they were all waiting for him.

[Mk] And he was nigh unto the sea.

[At this point Matthew jumps to Plate D. But Mark 4:35 links Plates I and J. And in Plate I Mark mentions the Twelve Apostles (Mark 4:10). But Matthew, who was one of the Twelve, was not even a disciple until he was called by Jesus in Plate D (Mat 9:9). This makes it impossible to place Plate J before Plate D. Mark inserts Plate E between Plates J and K. But Mat 9:18 links Plates E and F. Hence I go directly from Plate J to Plate K.]

Plate K 68. Jesus Again Rejected at Nazareth

[Mat 13:54-58 & Mark 6:1b-6a (and came into...of their unbelief.)]

Mat 13:54

Mark 6:1 b [Mt Mk] And he came into his own country;

[Mk] and his disciples follow him.

Mark 6:2 [Mk] And when the sabbath day was come,

[Mt Mk] he [Mk] began to

[Mt Mk] teach

[Mt] them

[Mt Mk] in

[Mt] their [Mt Mk] synagogue, [Mt] insomuch that [Mk] many hearing [him] [Mt Mk] were astonished,

[Mt] and [Mt Mk] said, Whence hath this [man] [Mk] these things? and what

[Mt Mk] wisdom

[Mk] [is]

[Mt Mk] this [Mk] which is given unto him, that

[Mt Mk] even

[Mk] such [Mt Mk] mighty works [Mk] are wrought by his hands?

Mat 13:55

Mark 6:3 [Mt Mk] Is not this [Mk] the carpenter, [Mt Mk] the son of [Mt] the carpenter? is not his mother called [Mt Mk] Mary? and [] [is he not] [Mk] the brother of [Mt] his brethren, [Mt Mk] James, and Joses, and Simon, and Juda-

[Mt] s?

Mat 13:56 [Mt Mk] and are not his sisters

[Mt] all

[Mk] here [Mt Mk] with us?

[Mt] Whence then hath this [man] all these things?

Mat 13:57 [Mt Mk] And they were offended in him.

Mark 6:4 [Mt Mk] But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, [Mk] and among his own kin, [Mt Mk] and in his own house.

Mat 13:58

Mark 6:5

[Mt Mk] And he

[Mk] could

[Mt Mk] not do

[Mt] many [Mt Mk] mighty work-

[Mt] s

[Mt Mk] there [Mt] because of their unbelief, [Mk] save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed [them].

Mark 6:6 a [Mk] And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

[At this point Matthew jumps directly to Plate M, and places Plate L before Plate H. But Luk 7:18 links Plates G and H. Hence I follow Mark and Luke at this point.]

Plate L 69. Jesus' Third Circuit through Galilee [Mat 9:35-38 & Mark 6:6b (And he went...)]

Mat 9:35

Mark 6:6 b

[Mt Mk] And

[Mt] Jesus

[Mt Mk] went

[Mk] round

[Mt Mk] about [Mt] all the cities and [Mt Mk] the villages, teaching

[Mt] in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

Mat 9:36

[Mt] But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

Mat 9:37 [Mt] Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly [is] plenteous, but the labourers [are] few;

Mat 9:38 [Mt] pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

70. The Twelve Apostles Sent Out [Mat 10:1-42; Mat 11:1; Mark 6:7-13; & Luk 9:1-6]

Mat 10:1

Mark 6:7

Luk 9:1 [Mt Mk Lk] And he called [Lk] together [Mt Mk] unto [him]

[Mt Lk] his [Mt Mk Lk] twelve [Mt Lk] disciples, [Mt Mk Lk] and gave them [Lk] power and [Mt Mk Lk] authority over [Lk] all devils [] [and] [Mt Mk] unclean spirits, [Mt] to cast them out, [Mt Lk] and to heal [Mt] all manner of [Mt Lk] sickness-

[Lk] es [Mt] and all manner of disease.

Mat 10:2

[Mt] Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James [the son] of Zebedee, and John his brother;

Mat 10:3

[Mt] Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James [the son] of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus;

Mat 10:4 [Mt] Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

Luk 9:2

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 10:5 [Mt] these twelve Jesus [Mk] began to [Mt Mk Lk] send forth [Mk] by two and two, [Lk] to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

[Mt] And [] [he]

[Mt] commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into [any] city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

Mat 10:6 [Mt] but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Mat 10:7 [Mt] And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Mat 10:8 [Mt] Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

Mark 6:8

Luk 9:3 [Mk Lk] And he [Mk] commanded [] [and] [Lk] said unto [Mk Lk] them [Mk] that they should [Mk Lk] take nothing

Mat 10:10 b

[Mt Mk Lk] for [Mk] [their] [Mt Mk Lk] journey, [Mk] save a staff only:

Mat 10:9 [Mt] Provide neither gold, [Mt Lk] nor silver, [Mt Mk] nor brass in [Mt] your [Mt Mk] purse-

[Mt] s,

Mat 10:10 a [Mt Mk Lk] nor scrip, [Mk Lk] nor bread:

Mark 6:9 [Mk] but [be] shod with sandals;

Mat 10:10 c [Mt Mk Lk] neither [Lk] have [Mt Mk Lk] two coats [Lk] apiece [] [to] [Mk] put on, [Mt] nor shoes, [Mt Lk] nor staves:

[Mt] for the workman is worthy of his meat.

Mark 6:10 [Mk] And he said unto them,

Mat 10:11

Luk 9:4

[Mt Lk] And

[Mt Mk] in-

[Mt] to [Mt Mk Lk] whatsoever [Mt] city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and [Mt Mk Lk] there abide [Mt Mk] till ye [Mt Mk Lk] depart [Mk Lk] thence.

Mat 10:12 [Mt] And when [Mt Mk Lk] ye enter into

[Mt Mk] an [Mt Mk Lk] house, [Mt] salute it.

Mat 10:13

[Mt] And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

Mat 10:14

Mark 6:11

Luk 9:5 [Mt Mk Lk] And whosoever will not receive you, [Mt Mk] nor hear you- [Mt] r words, [Mt Mk Lk] when ye depart [Mk] thence [Mt Lk] out of that [Mt] house or [Mt Lk] city, [Mt Mk Lk] shake off the [Lk] very [Mt Mk Lk] dust [Lk] from [Mk] under [Mt Mk Lk] your feet [Mk Lk] for a testimony against them.

Mat 10:15 [Mt Mk] Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for [Mt] the land of [Mt Mk] Sodom and Gomorrhah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Mat 10:16

[Mt] Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Mat 10:17

[Mt] But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

Mat 10:18

[Mt] and ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

Mat 10:19

[Mt] But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

Mat 10:20 [Mt] For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Mat 10:21

[Mt] And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against [their] parents, and cause them to be put to death.

Mat 10:22

[Mt] And ye shall be hated of all [men] for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

Mat 10:23

[Mt] But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

Mat 10:24 [Mt] The disciple is not above [his] master, nor the servant above his lord.

Mat 10:25

[Mt] It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more [shall they call] them of his household?

Mat 10:26

[Mt] Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

Mat 10:27

[Mt] What I tell you in darkness, [that] speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, [that] preach ye upon the house tops.

Mat 10:28

[Mt] And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Mat 10:29 [Mt] Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

Mat 10:30 [Mt] But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Mat 10:31 [Mt] Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Mat 10:32

[Mt] Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 10:33 [Mt] But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 10:34 [Mt] Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

Mat 10:35

[Mt] For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Mat 10:36 [Mt] And a man's foes [shall be] they of his own household.

Mat 10:37

[Mt] He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

Mat 10:38 [Mt] And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

Mat 10:39 [Mt] He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

Mat 10:40 [Mt] He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

Mat 10:41

[Mt] He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

Mat 10:42

[Mt] And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold [water] only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Mat 11:1

[Mt] And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

Mark 6:12

Luk 9:6 [Mk Lk] And they departed, [Lk] and went through the towns, [Mk Lk] preaching [Lk] the gospel [] [and] [Mk] that men should repent.

Mark 6:13

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] every where [Mk] they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and [Mk Lk] healed [Mk] [them].

[At this point Matthew jumps to Plate H. But Luk 7:18 links Plates G and H. Hence I follow Mark and Luke at this point.]

5.1: The Great Galilaean Ministry (Part 3)

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 5: The Great Galilaean Ministry Part 3: The Year Of Disclosure

Plate M 71. John the Baptist Beheaded [Mat 14:1-12; Mark 6:14-29; & Luk 9:7-9]

Mark 6:14

Luk 9:7

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 14:1 [Mt] at that time [Mk] king [Mt Mk Lk] Herod [Mt Lk] the tetrarch [Mt Mk Lk] heard [Mt Mk] [of] [Mt] the fame of Jesus, [] [and] [Lk] of all that was done by him;

[Mk] (for his name was spread abroad:) [Lk] and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, That John was risen from the dead:

[Mk] and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead,

Mat 14:2 b [Mt Mk] and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

Luk 9:8 [Lk] And of

Mark 6:15 [Mk Lk] some [] [it was] [Mk] said, [Mk Lk] That [Mk] it is [Mk Lk] Elias [] [that] [Lk] had appeared.

[Mk Lk] And others [Mk] said, [Mk Lk] That [Mk] it is [Lk] one of the old [Mk Lk] prophet-

[Lk] s [] [that] [Lk] was risen again, [Mk] or as one of the prophets.

Mat 14:2 a

Mark 6:16

Luk 9:9

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] when [Mk Lk] Herod [Mk] heard [thereof], he [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mt] unto his servants, [Lk] John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things?

[Mt Mk] This is John [Mt] the Baptist, [Mk] whom I beheaded:

[Mt Mk] he is risen from the dead.

[Lk] And he desired to see him.

Mat 14:3

Mark 6:17 [Mt Mk] For Herod [Mk] himself

[Mt Mk] had [Mk] sent forth and [Mt Mk] laid hold on John, and bound him, [Mt] and put [him] [Mt Mk] in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife:

[Mk] for he had married her.

Mat 14:4

Mark 6:18 [Mt Mk] For John said unto [Mk] Herod, [Mt Mk] It is not lawful for thee to have [Mt] her [] [who is] [Mk] thy brother's wife.

Mark 6:19 [Mk] Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

Mark 6:20

[Mk] for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

Mat 14:5 [Mt] And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

Mat 14:6

Mark 6:21 [Mt Mk] And when [Mk] a convenient day was come, that [Mt Mk] Herod, [Mk] on [] [the day]

[Mk] his [Mt Mk] birthday [Mt] was kept, [Mk] made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief [estates] of Galilee;

Mark 6:22 [Mk] and when [Mt Mk] the daughter of [Mk] the said [Mt Mk] Herodias [Mk] came in, and [Mt Mk] danced [Mt] before them, [Mt Mk] and pleased Herod

[Mk] and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give [it] thee.

Mat 14:7 [Mt] Whereupon

Mark 6:23

[Mt Mk] he [Mt] promised with an oath [] [and] [Mk] sware unto her [Mt] to give her whatsoever she would ask, [] [saying,] [Mk] Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give [it] thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

Mark 6:24 [Mk] And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

Mat 14:8

Mark 6:25 [Mt Mk] And she [Mk] came in straightway with haste unto the king, and, [Mt] being before instructed of her mother, [Mk] asked, [Mt Mk] saying, [Mk] I will that thou [Mt Mk] give me [Mk] by and by [Mt] here [Mt Mk] in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

Mat 14:9 a

Mark 6:26 [Mt Mk] And the king was [Mk] exceeding [Mt Mk] sorry:

[Mt] nevertheless [Mt Mk] for the oath's sake, and them which sat [at meat] with him, [Mk] he would not reject her.

Mat 14:10 a

Mark 6:27

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] immediately the king [Mt Mk] sent [Mk] an executioner, and

Mat 14:9 b [Mt Mk] commanded [Mk] his head to be brought [] [and] [Mt] to be given [her]:

[Mk] and he went

Mat 14:10 b [Mt Mk] and beheaded [Mt] John [Mt Mk] in the prison,

Mat 14:11

Mark 6:28 [Mt Mk] and brought his head in a charger, and gave

[Mk] it [Mt Mk] to the damsel: and [Mk] the damsel [Mt] brought [] [and] [Mk] gave it [Mt Mk] to her mother.

Mat 14:12

Mark 6:29

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] when [Mt Mk] his disciples [Mk] heard [of it], they [Mt Mk] came and took up [Mk] his dead [Mt Mk] body, and [Mt] buried it, [] [and] [Mk] laid it in a tomb, [Mt] and went and told Jesus.

72. Jesus Feeds Five Thousand [Mat 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; Luk 9:10-17; & John 6:1-14]

Mat 14:13

Mark 6:30

Luk 9:10 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Lk] when [Mt] Jesus heard [of it], [Mk Lk] the apostles [Lk] returned [] [and] [Mk] gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and [Mk Lk] told him all [Mk] things, both what [Mk Lk] they had done, [Mk] and what they had taught.

Mark 6:31 [Mk] And

John 6:1 [Jn] after these things

[Mk] he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

Mark 6:32 [Mk Lk] And [Jn] Jesus [Lk] took them, and [Mk] they [Mt Mk Lk Jn] departed [Mt] thence [Mt Mk] by ship [Mt Mk Lk] privately [Jn] over the sea of Galilee, which is [the sea] of Tiberias, [Mt Mk Lk] into a desert place [Lk] belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

Mark 6:33 a

Luk 9:11

John 6:2 [Mt Mk Lk Jn] And [Mt Mk Lk] the [Mt Mk Lk Jn] people [Mk] saw them departing, and [Mk Jn] many [Mk] knew him: and [Mt Lk] when [Lk] they [Mt] had heard [] [and] [Lk] knew [it], [Mt] they [Mk] ran [] [and] [Mt Lk Jn] followed him [Mt Mk] on foot [Mk] thither [Mt Mk] out of [Mk] all [Mt Mk] the cities, [Mk] and outwent them, [Jn] because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

Mat 14:14

Mark 6:34 a

John 6:3 [Mt Mk Jn] And Jesus went [Mt Mk] forth [Jn] up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

John 6:4 [Jn] And the passover*, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

[*Note: This is the third Passover of our Lord's ministry.]

John 6:5 [Jn] Jesus then lifted up [his] eyes, [Mt Mk Jn] and saw a great multitude

Mark 6:33 b [Mk Jn] come [Mk] together [Mk Jn] unto him,

Mark 6:34 b [Mt Mk] and was moved with compassion toward them, [Mk] because they were as sheep not having a shepherd:

[Mk Lk] and he [Lk] received them, [] [and] [Mk] began to teach them many things, [Lk] and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, [Mt Lk] and healed [Mt] their sick [Lk] that had need of healing.

Mat 14:15

Mark 6:35

Luk 9:12 [Mt Mk Lk] And when [Mt] evening [Lk] began, [] [and] [Mk Lk] the day [Mt Mk] was [Mk] now [Mk Lk] far spent, [Lk] then [Mt Mk Lk] came [Mt Mk] unto him his [Lk] twelve [Mt Mk] disciples, [Mk Lk] and [Mt Mk Lk] said [Lk] unto him, [Mt Mk Lk] This [Mt Mk] is [Mt Mk Lk] a desert place [Lk] we are in, [Mt Mk] and the time [Mt] is [Mt Mk] now [Mk] far [Mt Mk] passed:

Mark 6:36 [Mt Mk Lk] send [Mt Lk] the multitude [Mt Mk Lk] away, that they may go into the villages [Mk Lk] and country round about, [Lk] and lodge, [Mt Mk Lk] and [Mt Mk] buy [] [and] [Lk] get [Mt Mk] themselves [Mk] bread [] [and] [Mt Lk] victuals:

[Mk Lk] for [Mk] they have nothing to eat.

Mat 14:16

Mark 6:37

Luk 9:13 [Mt Mk Lk] But [Mt] Jesus [Mk] answered and [Mt Mk Lk] said unto them, [Mt] They need not depart;

[Mt Mk Lk] give ye them to eat.

[Mk] And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

[Jn] He saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

John 6:6 [Jn] And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

John 6:7

[Jn] Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

Mark 6:38 [Mk] He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see.

John 6:8 [Jn] One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

John 6:9

[Jn] There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

Mat 14:17 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] when they knew, [Mt Mk Lk] they say [Mt] unto him, [Mt Lk] We have [Mt] here [Lk] no more [Mt Lk] but [Mt Mk Lk] five [Mt Lk] loaves [Mt Mk Lk] and two fishes;

[Lk] except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

Mat 14:18 [Mt] He said, Bring them hither to me.

John 6:10 a [Jn] Now there was much grass in the place.

Mat 14:19

Mark 6:39

Luk 9:14 b [Mt Mk Lk Jn] And [Jn] Jesus [Mt Mk] commanded [Mk] them to make all [Mt] the multitude [Mt Mk] sit down [Mk] by companies [Mt Mk] upon the [Mk] green [Mt Mk] grass, [Lk Jn] saying [Lk] to his disciples, [Lk Jn] Make [Jn] the men [Lk Jn] sit down [Lk] by fifties in a company.

Mark 6:40

Luk 9:15 [Mk Lk] And [Jn] so [Lk] they did so, and made all [Jn] the men [Mk Lk Jn] sit down [Mk] in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

Mark 6:41

Luk 9:16

John 6:11 [Mt Mk Lk Jn] And [Jn] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk Jn] took the [Mt Mk Lk] five [Mt Mk Lk Jn] loaves [Mt Mk Lk] and the two fishes, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] and [Mt Mk Lk] looking up to heaven, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] he [Jn] gave thanks [] [and] [Mt Mk Lk] blessed [Lk] them, [Mt Mk Lk] and brake, [Mt Mk

Lk Jn] and gave [Mt Mk] the loaves [Mt Mk Lk Jn] to [Mk] his [Mt Mk Lk Jn] disciples [Mk Lk] to set before [Mk] them, [Mt Jn] and the disciples [] [gave them] [Mt Jn] to [Mt Lk] the multitude [Jn] that were set down;

[Mk Jn] and [Jn] likewise of [Mk Jn] the [Mk] two [Mk Jn] fishes [Mk] divided he among them all, [Jn] as much as they would.

Mat 14:20

Mark 6:42

Luk 9:17 [Mt Mk Lk] And they did [Mt Mk] all [Mt Mk Lk] eat:

John 6:12 [Mt Mk Lk Jn] and [Jn] when they [Mt Mk Lk Jn] were [Lk] all [Mt Mk Lk Jn] filled, [Jn] he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

Mark 6:43 [Mt Mk Lk] And

John 6:13 [Jn] therefore [Mt Mk Jn] they [Jn] gathered [them] together, and [Mt Mk Lk] took up [Mt Mk Lk Jn] twelve baskets [Jn] filled [Mt Mk] full [Mt Mk Lk Jn] of the fragments [Jn] of the five barley loaves, [Mk] and of the fishes, [Mt Lk Jn] which remained over and above [Lk Jn] unto them [Jn] that had eaten.

Mat 14:21

Mark 6:44

Luk 9:14 a [Mt Mk Lk] And they [Mt Mk] that did eat [Mk] of the loaves [Mt Mk Lk] were

John 6:10 b [Jn] in number [Mt Mk Lk Jn] about five thousand [Mt Mk Lk] men, [Mt] beside women and children.

John 6:14

[Jn] Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

73. Jesus Walks on Water [Mat 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52; & John 6:15-21]

Mat 14:22

Mark 6:45

[Mt Mk] And

John 6:15 [Jn] when [Mt Jn] Jesus [Jn] therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king,

[Mk] he [Mt Mk] straightway constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go before

[Mt] him [Mt Mk] to the other side [Mk] unto Bethsaida, [Mt Mk] while he sent the multitude-

[Mt] s [Mt Mk] away.

Mat 14:23

Mark 6:46 [Mt Mk] And when he had sent [Mt] the multitudes [Mt Mk] away,

[Mt Mk Jn] he [Mk Jn] departed, [] [and] [Mt] went up [Jn] again himself alone [Mt Mk Jn] into a mountain [Mt] apart [Mt Mk] to pray.

Mark 6:47

John 6:16 [Mt Mk Jn] And when even was come, [Jn] his disciples went down unto the sea,

John 6:17 [Jn] and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark,

[Mk Jn] and [Jn] Jesus was not come to them*,

[*Note: It appears that Jesus had sent the disciples across the sea to nearby Bethsaida (compare Luk 9:10 with Mark 6:45), with instructions to sail on back to Capernaum without Him if He didn't meet them by an appointed time.] [] [but] [Mt] was there [Mt Mk] alone [Mk] on the land.

John 6:18 [Jn] And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

Mat 14:24

[Mt] But [Mt Mk] the ship was

[Mt] now [Mt Mk] in the midst of the sea, [Mt] tossed with waves.

Mark 6:48 [Mk] And he saw them toiling in rowing;

[Mt Mk] for the wind was contrary [Mk] unto them:

Mat 14:25

[Mt Mk] and [Mk] about [Mt Mk] the fourth watch of the night [Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk] went unto them, walking upon the sea, [Mk] and would have passed by them.

Mat 14:26

Mark 6:49

[Mt Mk] And

John 6:19

[Jn] so [Mt Mk Jn] when [Mt] the disciples [Jn] had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, [Mk Jn] they

[Mt Mk Jn] saw [Jn] Jesus [Mt Mk Jn] walking upon the sea, [Jn] and drawing nigh unto the ship: and [Mt Mk Jn] they [Mk] supposed it had been a spirit, [Mt Mk] and cried out

[Mt] for [Mt Jn] fear, [Mt] saying, It is a spirit:

Mark 6:50 [Mk] for they all saw him, and [Mt Mk] were troubled.

Mat 14:27

John 6:20

[Mt Mk Jn] And [Mt Mk] straightway [Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk] spake [Mk] with [Mt Mk] them,
[Mk] and [Mt Mk Jn] saith [Mk Jn] unto them, [Mt Mk] Be of good cheer:

[Mt Mk Jn] it is I; be not afraid.

Mat 14:28 [Mt] And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

Mat 14:29 [Mt] And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

Mat 14:30 [Mt] But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

Mat 14:31

[Mt] And immediately Jesus stretched forth [his] hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

John 6:21 [Jn] Then they willingly received him into the ship.

Mat 14:32

Mark 6:51

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] they [Mt Mk] went [Mk] up unto them [Mt Mk] into the ship;

[Mk] and [Mt Mk] the wind ceased:

[Mk] and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

Mark 6:52 [Mk] For they considered not [the miracle] of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

Mat 14:33 [Mt] Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

[Jn] And immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

74. Jesus Heals Many in Gennesaret [Mat 14:34-36 & Mark 6:53-56]

Mat 14:34

Mark 6:53 [Mt Mk] And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, [Mk] and drew to the shore.

Mat 14:35

Mark 6:54 [Mt Mk] And when [Mk] they were come out of the ship, straightway [Mt] the men of that place [Mt Mk] knew him,

Mark 6:55

[Mk] and [Mt] sent out

[] [and]

[Mk] ran [Mt Mk] through all that region round about, and [Mk] began to carry about in beds
[Mt] all [Mt Mk] that were sick,
[] [and] [Mt] brought
[] [them]
[Mt] unto [Mk] where they heard
[Mt Mk] he
[Mk] was.

Mark 6:56 [Mk] And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets,

Mat 14:36 [Mt Mk] and besought him that they might touch [Mk] if it were [Mt Mk] but the border of his garment: and as many as touched

[Mk] him [Mt Mk] were made [Mt] perfectly
[Mt Mk] whole.

75. Jesus is the Bread of Life

[John 6:22-71]

John 6:22

[Jn] The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but [that] his disciples were gone away alone;

John 6:23

[Jn] (howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

John 6:24

[Jn] when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

John 6:25 [Jn] And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

John 6:26

[Jn] Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

John 6:27

[Jn] Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

John 6:28 [Jn] Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

John 6:29 [Jn] Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

John 6:30

[Jn] They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

John 6:31 [Jn] Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

John 6:32

[Jn] Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

John 6:33 [Jn] For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

John 6:34 [Jn] Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

John 6:35

[Jn] And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

John 6:36 [Jn] But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

John 6:37 [Jn] All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

John 6:38 [Jn] For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

John 6:39

[Jn] And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

John 6:40

[Jn] And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6:41 [Jn] The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

John 6:42

[Jn] And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

John 6:43 [Jn] Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

John 6:44 [Jn] No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6:45

[Jn] It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

John 6:46 [Jn] Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

John 6:47 [Jn] Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

John 6:48 [Jn] I am that bread of life.

John 6:49 [Jn] Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

John 6:50 [Jn] This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

John 6:51

[Jn] I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

John 6:52 [Jn] The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us [his] flesh to eat?

John 6:53

[Jn] Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

John 6:54 [Jn] Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6:55 [Jn] For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

John 6:56 [Jn] He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

John 6:57 [Jn] As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

John 6:58

[Jn] This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

John 6:59 [Jn] These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

John 6:60 [Jn] Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard [this], said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

John 6:61 [Jn] When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

John 6:62 [Jn] [What] and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

John 6:63

[Jn] It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, [they] are spirit, and [they] are life.

John 6:64

[Jn] But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

John 6:65 [Jn] And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

John 6:66 [Jn] From that [time] many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

John 6:67 [Jn] Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

John 6:68 [Jn] Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

John 6:69 [Jn] And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

John 6:70 [Jn] Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

John 6:71 [Jn] He spake of Judas Iscariot [the son] of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

5.2: The Great Galilaean Ministry (Part 3)

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 5: The Great Galilaean Ministry Part 3: The Year Of Disclosure 76. Jesus Teaches Concerning Defilement [Mat 15:1-20 & Mark 7:1-23]

Mat 15:1

Mark 7:1 [Mt Mk] Then came [Mk] together

[Mt Mk] unto

[Mt] Jesus

[Mk] the [Mt Mk] Pharisees, and [Mk] certain of the [Mt Mk] scribes, which

[Mk] came [Mt Mk] from Jerusalem.

Mark 7:2

[Mk] And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

Mark 7:3

[Mk] For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash [their] hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

Mark 7:4

[Mk] And [when they come] from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, [as] the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

Mark 7:5 [Mk] Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, [Mt] saying,

Mat 15:2 [Mt Mk] Why do thy disciples [Mt] transgress,

[] [and] [Mk] walk not according to [Mt Mk] the tradition of the elders?

[Mt] for they wash not their hands when they eat, [Mk] but eat

[Mt Mk] bread [Mk] with unwashen hands.

Mat 15:3

Mark 7:6 [Mt Mk] But he answered and said unto them, [Mt] Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

Mat 15:7

[Mt] [Ye] [Mt Mk] hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, [Mk] as it is written, [Mt] saying,

Mat 15:8 [Mt Mk] This people [Mt] draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and [Mt Mk] honoureth me with [their] lips; but their heart is far from me.

Mat 15:9

Mark 7:7 [Mt Mk] But in vain do they worship me, teaching [for] doctrines the commandments of men.

Mark 7:8

[Mk] For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, [as] the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

Mark 7:9 [Mk] And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

Mat 15:4

Mark 7:10

[Mt Mk] For [Mt] God commanded [] [through]

[Mk] Moses, [Mt Mk] saying, Honour thy father and

[Mk] thy [Mt Mk] mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

Mat 15:5

Mark 7:11 [Mt Mk] But ye say, If

[Mk] a man [Mt Mk] shall say to [his] father or mother, [It is] [Mk] Corban, that is to say, [Mt Mk] a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

Mat 15:6 [Mt] and honour not his father or his mother, [Mt Mk] [he shall be free].

Mark 7:12 [Mk] And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother.

[Mt] Thus have ye

Mark 7:13 [Mt Mk] made the

[Mk] word

[] [and] [Mt] commandment [Mt Mk] of God of none effect by your tradition, [Mk] which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

Mat 15:10

Mark 7:14 [Mt Mk] And when he had called

[Mk] all [Mt Mk] the multitude [unto him], he said unto them, Hear [Mk] me every one [of you], [Mt Mk] and understand:

Mark 7:15 [Mk] There is

Mat 15:11

[Mt Mk] no- [Mk] thing from without [Mt Mk] a man, that entering into [Mt] the mouth

[Mk] can

[Mt Mk] defile

[Mk] him:

[Mt Mk] but [Mk] the things [Mt Mk] which come out of [Mt] the mouth,

[Mt Mk] those [Mk] are they that [Mt Mk] defile the man.

Mark 7:16 [Mk] If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 7:17 [Mk] And when he was entered into the house from the people,

Mat 15:12 [Mt] then came [Mt Mk] his disciples,

[Mt] and [Mk] asked him concerning the parable,

[] [and] [Mt] said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

Mat 15:13 [Mt] But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

Mat 15:14

[Mt] Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Mat 15:15 [Mt] Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

Mat 15:16

Mark 7:18

[Mt Mk] And

[Mt] Jesus

[Mt Mk] saith [Mk] unto them, [Mt Mk] Are ye also

[Mt] yet

[Mk] so [Mt Mk] without understanding?

Mat 15:17 [Mt Mk] Do ye not

[Mt] yet [Mt Mk] perceive, that whatsoever [Mk] thing from without [Mt Mk] entereth [Mk] into the man [Mt] at the mouth, [Mk] [it] cannot defile him;

Mark 7:19 [Mk] because it

[Mt Mk] goeth [Mk] not into his heart, but [Mt Mk] into the belly, and [Mt] is cast

[Mt Mk] out

[] [and]

[Mk] goeth

[Mt Mk] into

[Mk] the [Mt Mk] draught, [Mk] purging all meats?

Mark 7:20 [Mk] And he said,

Mat 15:18 [Mt] But those things [Mt Mk] which proceed out [Mt] of the mouth [Mk] of the man [Mt] come forth from the heart; and they [Mt Mk] defile the man.

Mat 15:19

Mark 7:21

[Mt Mk] For [Mk] from within, [Mt Mk] out of the heart [Mk] of men, [Mt Mk] proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

Mark 7:22 [Mt Mk] thefts, [Mt] false witness, [Mk] covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, [Mt Mk] blasphemi-

[Mt] es, [Mk] pride, foolishness:

Mark 7:23

[Mk] all

Mat 15:20

[Mt Mk] these [Mk] evil things [Mt] are [the things] which [Mk] come from within, and [Mt Mk] defile the man:

[Mt] but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

77. Jesus Heals a Pagan Woman's Daughter [Mat 15:21-28 & Mark 7:24-30]

Mat 15:21

Mark 7:24 [Mt Mk] And from thence

[Mt] Jesus [Mk] arose, and

[Mt Mk] went [Mt] and departed [Mt Mk] into the borders of Tyre and Sidon,

Mat 15:22

[Mt Mk] and [Mk] entered into an house, and would have no man know [it]: but he could not be hid.

Mark 7:25

[Mk] For, [Mt] behold,

[Mt Mk] a [Mk] [certain]

[Mt Mk] woman [Mt] of Canaan, out of the same coasts, [Mk] whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and

[Mt Mk] came [Mk] and fell at his feet:

Mark 7:26

[Mk] the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter,

[Mt] and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, [thou] Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

Mat 15:23

[Mt] But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

Mat 15:24 [Mt] But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Mat 15:25 [Mt] Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

Mat 15:26

Mark 7:27

[Mt Mk] But

[Mk] Jesus [Mt] answered and

[Mt Mk] said [Mk] unto her, Let the children first be filled: for [Mt Mk] it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast [it] to the dogs.

Mat 15:27

Mark 7:28 [Mt Mk] And she [Mk] answered and

[Mt Mk] said [Mk] unto him, [Mt Mk] Yes, Lord: yet the dogs [Mk] under the table [Mt Mk] eat of the [Mk] children's

[Mt Mk] crumbs [Mt] which fall from their masters' table.

Mark 7:29

[Mk] And

Mat 15:28 [Mt] then Jesus answered and [Mt Mk] said unto her, [Mt] O woman, great [is] thy faith.

[Mk] For this saying go thy way;

[Mt] be it unto thee even as thou wilt:

[Mk] the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

[Mt] And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Mark 7:30 [Mk] And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

78. Jesus Heals a Deaf Mute

[Mark 7:31-37]

Mark 7:31

[Mk] And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

Mark 7:32

[Mk] And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

Mark 7:33 [Mk] And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

Mark 7:34 [Mk] and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

Mark 7:35 [Mk] And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

Mark 7:36

[Mk] And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published [it];

Mark 7:37

[Mk] and were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

79. Jesus Feeds Four Thousand [Mat 15:29-39 & Mark 8:1-10]

Mat 15:29

[Mt] And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

Mat 15:30

[Mt] And great multitudes came unto him, having with them [those that were] lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

Mat 15:31

[Mt] insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mat 15:32

[Mt] Then

Mark 8:1 [Mk] in those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, [Mt Mk] Jesus called his disciples [unto him], and saith [Mk] unto them,

Mark 8:2 [Mt Mk] I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat:

Mark 8:3

[Mt Mk] and I [Mt] will not [Mt Mk] send them away fasting [Mk] to their own houses,

[Mt] lest,

[Mk] if [] [I do], [Mt Mk] they faint in the way:

[Mk] for divers of them came from far.

Mat 15:33

Mark 8:4 [Mt Mk] And his disciples [Mk] answered

[] [and] [Mt] said unto [Mt Mk] him, Whence

[Mk] could [Mt] we have so much

[Mt Mk] bread

[Mk] here [Mt Mk] in the wilderness,

[Mt] as [Mt Mk] to fill

[Mk] these, [Mt] so great a multitude?

Mat 15:34

Mark 8:5

[Mt Mk] And

[Mt] Jesus

[Mk] asked

[] [and] [Mt] saith unto [Mt Mk] them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, [Mt] and a few little fishes.

Mat 15:35

Mark 8:6 [Mt Mk] And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

Mat 15:36 [Mt Mk] And he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake [them], and gave to his disciples [Mk] to set before [them];

[Mt Mk] and [Mt] the disciples [Mk] did set [them] before [Mt Mk] the multitude.

Mark 8:7

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] they had a few small [Mt Mk] fishes:

[Mk] and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before [them].

Mat 15:37

Mark 8:8 [Mt Mk] And they did

[Mt] all [Mt Mk] eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken [meat] that was left seven baskets

[Mt] full.

Mat 15:38

Mark 8:9 [Mt Mk] And they that did eat were

[Mk] about [Mt Mk] four thousand [Mt] men, beside women and children:

Mat 15:39 [Mt Mk] and he sent away [Mt] the multitude.

Mark 8:10

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] straightway he [Mt Mk] entered into a ship [Mk] with his disciples, [Mt Mk] and came into the coasts of [Mt] Magdala

[] [and] [Mk] Dalmanutha.

80. The Pharisees Again Demand a Sign [Mat 16:1-4 & Mark 8:11-13]

Mat 16:1

Mark 8:11 [Mt Mk] And the Pharisees [Mt] with the Sadducees

[Mt Mk] came

[Mk] forth,

[Mt Mk] and [Mk] began to question with him, [Mt Mk] desiring

[Mk] of

[Mt Mk] him [Mt] that he would shew them [Mt Mk] a sign from heaven, tempting

[Mk] him.

Mat 16:2

Mark 8:12

[Mt Mk] And he [Mk] sighed deeply in his spirit, and [Mt] answered and

[Mt Mk] said [Mt] unto them, [Mk] Why doth this generation seek after a sign?

[Mt] When it is evening, ye say, [It will be] fair weather: for the sky is red.

Mat 16:3

[Mt] And in the morning, [It will be] foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O [ye] hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not [discern] the signs of the times?

Mat 16:4 [Mt] A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and [Mk] verily I say unto you, [Mt Mk] There shall no sign be given unto [Mk] this generation, [Mt] but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

Mark 8:13 [Mt Mk] And he left them, and [Mk] entering into the ship again [Mt Mk] departed [Mk] to the other side.

81. The Leaven of the Pharisees [Mat 16:5-12 & Mark 8:14-21]

Mat 16:5

Mark 8:14

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] when his disciples were come to the other side, [Mt Mk] they had forgotten to take bread, [Mk] neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

Mat 16:6

Mark 8:15

[Mt Mk] And

[Mt] Jesus [Mk] charged [Mt Mk] them, saying, Take heed

[Mt] and [Mt Mk] beware of the leaven of the Pharisees [Mt] and of the Sadducees, [Mk] and [of] the leaven of Herod.

Mat 16:7

Mark 8:16 [Mt Mk] And they reasoned among themselves, saying, [It is] because we have

[Mt] taken [Mt Mk] no bread.

Mat 16:8

Mark 8:17 [Mt Mk] And when Jesus knew [it], he saith unto them, [Mt] O ye of little faith, [Mt Mk] why reason ye [Mt] among yourselves, [Mt Mk] because ye have [Mt] brought [Mt Mk] no bread?

Mat 16:9 [Mt Mk] do ye not yet perceive, neither [Mk] understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

Mark 8:18 [Mk] Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not [Mt Mk] remember?

Mark 8:19 [Mk] When I brake [Mt Mk] the five loaves

[Mk] among [Mt Mk] the five thousand, how many baskets [Mk] full of fragments [Mt Mk] took ye up?

[Mk] They say unto him, Twelve.

Mat 16:10

Mark 8:20

[Mt Mk] And

[Mk] when [Mt Mk] the seven

[Mt] loaves

[Mk] among [Mt Mk] the four thousand, how many baskets [Mk] full of fragments [Mt Mk] took ye up?

[Mk] And they said, Seven.

Mark 8:21 [Mk] And he said unto them,

Mat 16:11 [Mt Mk] How is it that ye do not understand

[Mt] that I spake [it] not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

Mat 16:12

[Mt] Then understood they how that he bade [them] not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

82. Jesus Heals a Blind Man at Bethsaida

[Mark 8:22-26]

Mark 8:22 [Mk] And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

Mark 8:23

[Mk] And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

Mark 8:24 [Mk] And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

Mark 8:25

[Mk] After that he put [his] hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

Mark 8:26 [Mk] And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell [it] to any in the town.

83. Peter's Confession of Jesus [Mat 16:13-20; Mark 8:27-30; & Luk 9:18-21]

Mat 16:13

Mark 8:27 [Mt Mk] And Jesus [Mk] went out, and his disciples, [] [and] [Mt] came [Mt Mk] into [Mk] the towns [] [of] [Mt] the coasts [Mt Mk] of Caesarea Philippi.

Luk 9:18

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] it came to pass, [Mk] by the way, [Lk] as he was alone praying,

[Mt Mk] his [Mt Mk Lk] disciples [Lk] were with him: and [Mt Mk Lk] he asked [Mk Lk] them, [Mt Mk Lk] saying, Whom do the people say that I [Mt] the Son of man

[Mt Mk Lk] am?

Mat 16:14

Mark 8:28

Luk 9:19 [Mt Mk Lk] And they [Mk Lk] answering [Mt Lk] said, [Mt] Some [say that thou art] [Mt Mk Lk] John the Baptist:

[Mk Lk] but [Mt Mk Lk] some [Mk Lk] [say], [Mt Mk Lk] Elias; and others, [Lk] that [Mt] Jeremias or [Mt Mk Lk] one of the

[Lk] old [Mt Mk Lk] prophets [Lk] is risen again.

Mark 8:29

Luk 9:20

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 16:15 [Mt Mk Lk] he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

Mat 16:16

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] Simon [Mt Mk Lk] Peter answering saith [Mk] unto him, [Mt Mk] Thou art [Mt Mk Lk] the Christ, [Mt] the Son

[Mt Lk] of [Mt] the living [Mt Lk] God.

Mat 16:17

[Mt] And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed [it] unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 16:18

[Mt] And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Mat 16:19

[Mt] And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Mark 8:30

Luk 9:21

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 16:20 [Mt] then

[Mt Mk Lk] he [Mk Lk] straitly [Mt Mk Lk] charged [Mt] his disciples, [Lk] and commanded [Mk Lk] them [Mt Mk] that they should [Mt Mk Lk] tell no man [Mk] of him, [Mt Lk] that [Mt] he was Jesus the Christ.

84. Jesus Predicts His Death & Resurrection [Mat 16:21-28; Mark 8:31-38; Mark 9:1; & Luk 9:22-27]

Mark 8:31

[Mk] And

Mat 16:21 [Mt] from that time forth [Mt Mk] began [Mt] Jesus [Mk] to teach [Mt] his disciples, [] [and] [Mt] to shew [Mk] them,

Luk 9:22 [Lk] saying, [Mt Mk Lk] That [Mk Lk] the Son of man [Mt Mk Lk] must [Mt] go unto Jerusalem, and [Mt Mk Lk] suffer many things, [Mk Lk] and be rejected [Mt Mk Lk] of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and [Mk] after [Mt Mk Lk] three day-

[Mk] s

[Mt Lk] be [Mt Mk Lk] raise-

[Mt Lk] d [Mt Mk Lk] again.

Mark 8:32 [Mk] And he spake that saying openly.

Mat 16:22 [Mt Mk] And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, [Mt] saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

Mat 16:23

Mark 8:33 [Mt Mk] But when he had turned [Mk] about and looked on his disciples,

[Mt Mk] he [Mk] rebuked [Mt Mk] Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan:

[Mt] thou art an offence unto me:

[Mt Mk] for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

Mark 8:34

Luk 9:23

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 16:24 [Mt] then [Mk] when [Mt] Jesus [Mk] had called the people [unto him] with [Mt Mk] his disciples [Mk] also,

[Mk Lk] he [Mt Mk Lk] said unto [Mk] them [Lk] all,

[Mt Lk] If

[Mt Mk Lk] any [Mt Lk] [man] [Mt Mk Lk] will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross [Lk] daily, [Mt Mk Lk] and follow me.

Mat 16:25

Mark 8:35

Luk 9:24 [Mt Mk Lk] For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake [Mk] and the gospel's, [Mk Lk] the same [Mt Mk Lk] shall [Mk Lk] save [] [and] [Mt] find

[Mt Mk Lk] it.

Mat 16:26

Mark 8:36

Luk 9:25 [Mt Mk Lk] For what [Mk] shall it [Mt Mk Lk] profit a man, if he gain the whole world, and lose his own [Mt Mk] soul, [Lk] or be cast away?

Mark 8:37 [Mt Mk] or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Mat 16:27

Mark 8:38

Luk 9:26

[Mt Mk Lk] For [Mk Lk] whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words [Mk] in this adulterous and sinful generation;

[Mk Lk] of him [Mk] also [Mk Lk] shall [Mt Mk Lk] the Son of man [Mk Lk] be ashamed, when he [Mt Mk Lk] shall come in [Lk] his own [Mt Mk Lk] glory, [Lk] and [in]

[Mt Mk] his [Mt Mk Lk] Father's,

[Lk] and [Mt Mk] with [] [the glory]

[Lk] of

[Mt] his [Mk Lk] holy [Mt Mk Lk] angels.

[Mt] And then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Mark 9:1 [Mk] And he said unto them,

Luk 9:27

[Lk] But

Mat 16:28 [Mt Mk Lk] verily I say unto you, [Mk] That [Mt Mk Lk] there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they see [Mk Lk] the kingdom of God [Mk] come with power [] [and] [Mt] the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

85. The Transfiguration [Mat 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13; Luk 9:28-37a (...the next day,); & 2Pe 1:16b-18 (were eyewitnesses...)]

Mat 17:1

Mark 9:2

Luk 9:28 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] it came to pass about [Mt Mk] six [] [or] [Lk] eight [Mt Mk Lk] days after [Lk] these sayings, [Mt Mk] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk] took Peter, and James, and John [Mt] his brother, [Mt Mk Lk] and [Lk] went [] [and] [Mt Mk] brought them [Mt Mk Lk] up into an [Mt Mk] high [Mt Mk Lk] mountain [Mt Mk] apart [Mk] by themselves [Lk] to pray.

Mat 17:2

Luk 9:29 [Mt Mk Lk] And

2Pe 1:18 b [2P] when [] [they] [2P] were with him in the holy mount, [Lk] as he prayed, [Mt Mk] he was transfigured before them, [Mt] and [Lk] the fashion of [Mt Lk] his countenance [Lk] was altered, [] [and it] [Mt] did shine as the sun;

Mark 9:3 [Mt Mk Lk] and his raiment [Mt Mk] became [Mk Lk] glistening [Mt] as the light, [Lk] [and] [Mk] exceeding [Mt Mk Lk] white [Mk] as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

Mat 17:3

Mark 9:4

Luk 9:30 [Mt Mk Lk] And, [Mt Lk] behold, [Mt Mk Lk] there talked with [Mk] Jesus [Lk] two men, which were [Mt Mk Lk] Moses and Elias:

Luk 9:31 [Lk] who [Mt Mk Lk] appeared [Mt Mk] unto them [Lk] in glory, [Mk Lk] and [Lk] spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

Luk 9:32 [Lk] But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they

2Pe 1:16 b [Luk 2:1-52P] saw [2P] with [] [their] [2P] own eyes [Luk 2:1-52P] his [Lk] glory [] [and] [2P] majesty, [Lk] and the two men that stood with him.

Mat 17:4

Mark 9:5

Luk 9:33 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] it came to pass, as they departed from him, [Mt Mk Lk] Peter [Mt Mk] answered and [Mt Mk Lk] said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here:

[Mk Lk] and [Mt] if thou wilt, [Mt Mk Lk] let us make [Mt] here [Mt Mk Lk] three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

Mark 9:6 [Mk] For he [Mk Lk] knew not what he [Mk] should [Mk Lk] say;

[Mk] for they were sore afraid.

Mark 9:7

Luk 9:34 [Mk Lk] And

Mat 17:5 [Mt Lk] while he [Lk] thus [Mt] yet [Mt Lk] spake, [Mt] behold, [Mk Lk] there came [Mt Mk Lk] a [Mt] bright [Mt Mk Lk] cloud, [Lk] and [Mt Mk Lk] overshadowed them:

[Lk] and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

Luk 9:35

2Pe 1:17 [Mt Mk Luk 2:1-52P] And, [Mt] behold, [2P] he received from God the Father honour and glory, when [Mk Luk 2:1-52P] there came [2P] such [Mt Mk Luk 2:1-52P] a voice [2P] to him [Mt Mk Lk] out of the cloud [2P] from the excellent glory, [Mt Mk Lk] saying, [Mt Mk Luk 2:1-52P] This is my beloved Son, [Mat 2:1-23P] in whom I am well pleased;

[Mt Mk Lk] hear ye him.

Mat 17:6

Luk 9:36 a

2Pe 1:18 a [Mt Luk 2:1-52P] And [Mt Lk] when [Mt] the disciples [Mat 2:1-23P] heard [2P] this [Luk 2:1-52P] voice [2P] which [Luk 2:1-52P] came [2P] from heaven, [Mt] they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

Mat 17:7 [Mt] And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

Mat 17:8

Mark 9:8 [Mt Mk] And [Mk] suddenly, [Mt Mk] when they had [Mt] lifted up their eyes [] [and] [Mk] looked round about, [Mt Mk] they [Mt Mk Lk] saw [Mt Mk] no man [Mk] any more, [Mt Mk] save [Mt Mk Lk] Jesus only [Mk] with themselves.

Mat 17:9

Mark 9:9

Luk 9:37 a [Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] it came to pass, that on the next day, [Mt Mk] as they came down from the mountain, [Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk] charged them, [Mt] saying [Mk] that they should [Mt Mk] tell no man [Mt] the vision [Mk] they had seen, [Mt Mk] till the Son of man be risen from the dead.

Luk 9:36 b [Lk] And they kept [it] close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

Mark 9:10

[Mk] And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

Mat 17:10

Mark 9:11 [Mt Mk] And [Mt] his disciples [Mt Mk] asked him, saying, Why [Mt] then [Mt Mk] say the scribes that Elias must first come?

Mat 17:11

Mark 9:12 a [Mt Mk] And [Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk] answered and said unto them, Elias verily cometh first, and [Mt] shall [Mt Mk] restore all things.

Mat 17:12

Mark 9:13 [Mt Mk] But I say unto you, That Elias is [Mk] indeed [Mt] already [Mt Mk] come, and they [Mt] knew him not, but [Mt Mk] have done unto him whatsoever they listed, [Mk] as it is written of him:

Mark 9:12 b [Mt Mk] and [Mk] how it is written of [Mt Mk] the Son of man, [Mk] that he [Mt] likewise [Mk] must [Mt Mk] suffer [Mk] many things [Mt] of them, [Mk] and be set at nought.

Mat 17:13 [Mt] Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

5.3: The Great Galilaean Ministry (Part 3)

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 5: The Great Galilaean Ministry Part 3: The Year Of Disclosure 86. Jesus Heals a Demon Possessed Boy [Mat 17:14-21; Mark 9:14-29; & Luk 9:37b-43a (when they were...power of God.)]

Mat 17:14

Mark 9:14

[Mt Mk] And

Luk 9:37 b [Mt Mk Lk] when [Mt Lk] they were [Mt Mk Lk] come [Lk] down from the hill [Mt Mk] to the [Mk] disciples, he saw [Mk Lk] a great [Mt Mk Lk] multitude [Mk] about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

Mark 9:15 [Mk] And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to [Lk] meet him, [Mk] saluted him.

Mark 9:16 [Mk] And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

Mark 9:17 a

Luk 9:38 [Mk Lk] And, [Lk] behold, [Mt] there came to him

[Mk] one

[Mt Lk] man [Mk Lk] of the multitude, [Mt] kneeling down to him, and [Mk] answered and [Lk] cried out, [Mt Mk Lk] saying,

Mat 17:15 a [Mt Mk Lk] Master, [Lk] I beseech thee, [Mt] have mercy [] [and] [Lk] look [Mt Lk] upon

Mark 9:17 c [Mt Mk Lk] my son:

[Mt Lk] for he [Lk] is mine only child.

Luk 9:39 [Lk] And, lo, [] [he] [Mk] hath

[Mk Lk] a [Mk] dumb [Mk Lk] spirit, [] [and] [Mt] is lunatick, and sore vexed:

Mark 9:18 a [Mk] and wheresoever [] [it] [Mk Lk] taketh him, [Lk] he suddenly crieth out; and [Mk Lk] it teareth him, and he foameth, [Mk] and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away;

[Lk] and bruising him, [] [it] [Lk] hardly departeth from him.

Mat 17:16

Luk 9:40

[Mt Mk Lk] And

Mark 9:17 b

[Mt Mk Lk] I [Mt Mk] brought

[Mt] him [Mt Mk] unto [Mk] thee;

Mark 9:18 b [Mk] and I spake to [Mt Mk Lk] thy disciples, [] [and] [Lk] besought [Mk Lk] that they should cast him out;

[Mt Mk Lk] and they could not [Mt] cure him.

Mat 17:17

Mark 9:19

Luk 9:41

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Lk] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk] answering

[Mk] him [Mt Mk Lk] said, O faithless [Mt Lk] and perverse [Mt Mk Lk] generation, how long shall I be with you?

[Lk] and [Mt Mk] how long shall I [Mt Mk Lk] suffer you? bring [Lk] thy son [Mt Lk] hither [Mt Mk] to me.

Mark 9:20

Luk 9:42

[Mk Lk] And [Mk] they brought him unto him: and [Mk Lk] when he [Lk] was yet coming [] [and] [Mk] saw him, straightway

[Mk Lk] the [Lk] devil [Mk] spirit [Lk] threw him down, and [Mk Lk] tare [Mk] him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

Mark 9:21 [Mk] And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

Mat 17:15 b

Mark 9:22 [Mt Mk] And oftentimes [Mk] it hath cast him [] [so that] [Mt] he falleth [Mt Mk] into the fire, and

[Mt] oft [Mt Mk] into the water- [Mk] s, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

Mark 9:23 [Mk] Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things [are] possible to him that believeth.

Mark 9:24

[Mk] And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

Mat 17:18

Mark 9:25

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] when [Mt Mk Lk] Jesus [Mk] saw that the people came running together, he [Mt Mk Lk] rebuked [Mk Lk] the unclean spirit, [Mk] saying unto [Mt Mk] him, [Mk] [Thou] dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

Mark 9:26

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] the devil [Mk] cried, and rent him sore, and [Mt Mk] came out [Mt] of him:

[Mk] and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

Mark 9:27 [Mk] But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

[Lk] And [] [Jesus] [Lk] delivered him again to his father:

[Mt Lk] and the child

[Mt] was [Mt Lk] healed [Mt] from that very hour.

Luk 9:43 a [Lk] And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God.

Mark 9:28 [Mk] And when

Mat 17:19 [Mt] Jesus [Mk] was come into the house, [Mt] then

[Mk] his [Mt Mk] disciples [Mt] came to

[Mk] him [Mt Mk] privately,

[Mt] and [Mk] asked [] [and] [Mt] said, [Mt Mk] Why could not we cast him out?

Mat 17:20

Mark 9:29

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk] said unto them,

[Mt] Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Mat 17:21 [Mt] Howbeit [Mt Mk] this kind

[Mk] can [Mt Mk] not go out [Mk] by any thing, [Mt Mk] but by prayer and fasting.

87. Jesus Teaches Concerning His Death [Mat 17:22-23; Mark 9:30-32; & Luk 9:43b-45 (But while they...)]

Mat 17:22

Mark 9:30

Luk 9:43 b

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, [Mk] they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know [it].

Mark 9:31

[Mk] For [Mt] while they abode in Galilee, Jesus [Mk] taught [Mk Lk] his disciples,

[Mk] and [Mt Mk Lk] said unto [Mt Mk] them,

Luk 9:44 [Lk] Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for [Mt Mk Lk] the Son of man [Mt Lk] shall [Mt Mk Lk] be delivered into the hands of men,

Mat 17:23 [Mt Mk] and they shall kill him; and [Mk] after that he is killed, [Mt Mk] he shall

[Mt] be [Mt Mk] raise-

[Mt] d [Mt Mk] again the third day.

[Mt] And they were exceeding sorry.

Mark 9:32

Luk 9:45 [Mk Lk] But they understood not [Lk] this [Mk Lk] saying, [Lk] and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not:

[Mk Lk] and they were afraid to ask him [Lk] of that saying.

88. Jesus at the Feast of Tabernacles

[John 7:2-53]

John 7:2 [Jn] Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

John 7:3

[Jn] His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

John 7:4

[Jn] For [there is] no man [that] doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

John 7:5 [Jn] For neither did his brethren believe in him.

John 7:6 [Jn] Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

John 7:7 [Jn] The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

John 7:8 [Jn] Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

John 7:9 [Jn] When he had said these words unto them, he abode [still] in Galilee.

John 7:10 [Jn] But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.*

[*Note: This journey to Jerusalem should not be confused with the one mentioned in Luk 9:51. In Luke's account Jesus works His way gradually toward Jerusalem, sending disciples ahead of Him to announce His coming (Luk 9:52; Luk 10:1). But in John's account Jesus goes directly to Jerusalem stealthily. Hence this visit to Jerusalem seems to fit here best.]

John 7:11 [Jn] Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

John 7:12

[Jn] And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

John 7:13 [Jn] Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

John 7:14 [Jn] Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

John 7:15 [Jn] And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

John 7:16 [Jn] Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

John 7:17 [Jn] If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or [whether] I speak of myself.

John 7:18

[Jn] He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

John 7:19 [Jn] Did not Moses give you the law, and [yet] none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

John 7:20 [Jn] The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

John 7:21 [Jn] Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

John 7:22

[Jn] Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

John 7:23

[Jn] If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

John 7:24 [Jn] Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

John 7:25 [Jn] Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

John 7:26

[Jn] But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

John 7:27 [Jn] Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

John 7:28

[Jn] Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

John 7:29 [Jn] But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

John 7:30 [Jn] Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

John 7:31

[Jn] And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this [man] hath done?

John 7:32

[Jn] The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

John 7:33 [Jn] Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and [then] I go unto him that sent me.

John 7:34 [Jn] Ye shall seek me, and shall not find [me]: and where I am, [thither] ye cannot come.

John 7:35

[Jn] Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

John 7:36

[Jn] What [manner of] saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find [me]: and where I am, [thither] ye cannot come?

John 7:37

[Jn] In the last day, that great [day] of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

John 7:38 [Jn] He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

John 7:39

[Jn] (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet [given]; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

John 7:40 [Jn] Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

John 7:41 [Jn] Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

John 7:42

[Jn] Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

John 7:43 [Jn] So there was a division among the people because of him.

John 7:44 [Jn] And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

John 7:45 [Jn] Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

John 7:46 [Jn] The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

John 7:47 [Jn] Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

John 7:48 [Jn] Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

John 7:49 [Jn] But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

John 7:50 [Jn] Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

John 7:51 [Jn] Doth our law judge [any] man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

John 7:52

[Jn] They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

John 7:53 [Jn] And every man went unto his own house.

89. The Woman Taken in Adultery

[John 8:1-11]

John 8:1 [Jn] Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

John 8:2

[Jn] And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

John 8:3 [Jn] And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

John 8:4 [Jn] they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

John 8:5 [Jn] Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

John 8:6

[Jn] This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with [his] finger wrote on the ground, [as though he heard them not].

John 8:7

[Jn] So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

John 8:8 [Jn] And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

John 8:9

[Jn] And they which heard [it], being convicted by [their own] conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, [even] unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

John 8:10

[Jn] When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

John 8:11 [Jn] She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

90. Jesus is the Light of the World

[John 8:12-59]

John 8:12

[Jn] Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 8:13 [Jn] The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

John 8:14

[Jn] Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, [yet] my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

John 8:15 [Jn] Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

John 8:16 [Jn] And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

John 8:17 [Jn] It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

John 8:18 [Jn] I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

John 8:19

[Jn] Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

John 8:20

[Jn] These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

John 8:21

[Jn] Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

John 8:22 [Jn] Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

John 8:23 [Jn] And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

John 8:24

[Jn] I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am [he], ye shall die in your sins.

John 8:25

[Jn] Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even [the same] that I said unto you from the beginning.

John 8:26

[Jn] I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

John 8:27 [Jn] They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

John 8:28

[Jn] Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am [he], and [that] I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

John 8:29 [Jn] And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

John 8:30 [Jn] As he spake these words, many believed on him.

John 8:31

[Jn] Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, [then] are ye my disciples indeed;

John 8:32 [Jn] and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 8:33

[Jn] They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

John 8:34 [Jn] Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

John 8:35 [Jn] And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: [but] the Son abideth ever.

John 8:36 [Jn] If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

John 8:37 [Jn] I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

John 8:38 [Jn] I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

John 8:39

[Jn] They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

John 8:40 [Jn] But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

John 8:41

[Jn] Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, [even] God.

John 8:42

[Jn] Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

John 8:43 [Jn] Why do ye not understand my speech? [even] because ye cannot hear my word.

John 8:44

[Jn] Ye are of [your] father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

John 8:45 [Jn] And because I tell [you] the truth, ye believe me not.

John 8:46 [Jn] Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

John 8:47 [Jn] He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear [them] not, because ye are not of God.

John 8:48 [Jn] Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

John 8:49 [Jn] Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

John 8:50 [Jn] And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

John 8:51 [Jn] Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

John 8:52

[Jn] Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

John 8:53 [Jn] Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

John 8:54

[Jn] Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

John 8:55

[Jn] yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

John 8:56 [Jn] Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw [it], and was glad.

John 8:57 [Jn] Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

John 8:58 [Jn] Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

John 8:59

[Jn] Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

91. Jesus Heals a Man Born Blind

[John 9:1-41]

John 9:1 [Jn] And as [Jesus] passed by, he saw a man which was blind from [his] birth.

John 9:2 [Jn] And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

John 9:3

[Jn] Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

John 9:4 [Jn] I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

John 9:5 [Jn] As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

John 9:6

[Jn] When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

John 9:7

[Jn] and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

John 9:8

[Jn] The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

John 9:9 [Jn] Some said, This is he: others [said], He is like him: [but] he said, I am [he].

John 9:10 [Jn] Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

John 9:11

[Jn] He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

John 9:12 [Jn] Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

John 9:13 [Jn] They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

John 9:14 [Jn] And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

John 9:15

[Jn] Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

John 9:16

[Jn] Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

John 9:17

[Jn] They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

John 9:18

[Jn] But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

John 9:19 [Jn] And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

John 9:20 [Jn] His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

John 9:21

[Jn] but by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

John 9:22

[Jn] These [words] spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

John 9:23 [Jn] Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

John 9:24

[Jn] Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

John 9:25

[Jn] He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner [or no], I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

John 9:26 [Jn] Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

John 9:27

[Jn] He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear [it] again? will ye also be his disciples?

John 9:28 [Jn] Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

John 9:29 [Jn] We know that God spake unto Moses: [as for] this [fellow], we know not from whence he is.

John 9:30

[Jn] The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and [yet] he hath opened mine eyes.

John 9:31

[Jn] Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

John 9:32 [Jn] Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

John 9:33 [Jn] If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

John 9:34

[Jn] They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

John 9:35

[Jn] Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

John 9:36 [Jn] He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

John 9:37 [Jn] And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

John 9:38 [Jn] And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

John 9:39

[Jn] And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

John 9:40 [Jn] And [some] of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

John 9:41

[Jn] Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

92. Jesus Pays His Taxes [Mat 17:24-27 & Mark 9:33a (...came to Capernaum:)]

Mat 17:24

Mark 9:33 a

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] when they were [Mt Mk] come to Capernaum, [Mt] they that received tribute [money] came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

Mat 17:25

[Mt] He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

Mat 17:26 [Mt] Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

Mat 17:27

[Mt] Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

93. Who is the Greatest?

[Mat 18:1-35; Mark 9:33b-50 (and being in...); & Luk 9:46-50]

Luk 9:46 a [Lk] Then

Mat 18:1 [Mt] at the same time [Lk] there arose a reasoning among them.

Mark 9:33 b

Luk 9:47 a

[Mk Lk] And [Mk] being in the house, [Lk] Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, [Mk] asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

Mark 9:34 [Mk] But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves,

Luk 9:46 b

[Mk Lk] who [Lk] of them should be [Mk Lk] greatest.

Mark 9:35 [Mk] And he sat down, and called

[Mt Mk] the [Mk] twelve [Mt] disciples:

[] [and they] [Mt] came unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

[Mk] And [] [he] [Mk] saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, [the same] shall be last of all, and servant of all.

Mat 18:2

Mark 9:36

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] Jesus called

Luk 9:47 b [Mt Mk Lk] a little child [Mt] unto him, [] [and] [Mk Lk] took [] [him], [Mt Mk Lk] and set him [Lk] by him [Mt Mk] in the midst of them:

Mat 18:3

Luk 9:48

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mk] when he had taken him in his arms, he [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mk Lk] unto them,

[Mt] Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Mat 18:4

[Mt] Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

Mat 18:5

[Mt] And

Mark 9:37 [Mt Mk Lk] whosoever shall receive

[Mt Mk] one

[Mk] of [Mt Mk Lk] such little child-

[Mk] ren [Mt Mk Lk] in my name, receiveth me:

[Mk Lk] and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth [Mk] not me, but [Mk Lk] him that sent me:

[Lk] for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

Mark 9:38

Luk 9:49 [Mk Lk] And John answered [Mk] him, [Mk Lk] saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, [Mk] and he followeth not us:

[Mk Lk] and we forbad him, because he followeth not [Lk] with

[Mk Lk] us.

Mark 9:39

Luk 9:50 [Mk Lk] And Jesus said [Lk] unto him, [Mk Lk] Forbid

[Mk] him [Mk Lk] not:

[Mk] for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

Mark 9:40 [Mk Lk] For he that is not against us is for us.

Mark 9:41

[Mk] For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

Mat 18:6

Mark 9:42 [Mt Mk] And whosoever shall offend one of [Mt] these

[Mt Mk] little ones that believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were [Mk] cast

[Mt Mk] in [Mt] the depth of [Mt Mk] the sea [] [and] [Mt] drowned.

Mat 18:7

[Mt] Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

Mat 18:8

Mark 9:43 [Mt Mk] And if thy hand offend thee, cut

[Mk] it [Mt Mk] off, [Mt] and cast [] [it] [Mt] from thee:

[Mt Mk] it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands [Mk] to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

Mark 9:44 [Mk] where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Mark 9:45

[Mt Mk] And

[Mk] if [Mt Mk] thy foot [Mk] offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter [Mt Mk] halt [Mk] into life, than having [Mt Mk] two feet to be cast [Mk] into hell, [Mt Mk] into the [Mt] everlasting [Mt Mk] fire [Mk] that never shall be quenched:

Mark 9:46 [Mk] where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Mat 18:9

Mark 9:47 [Mt Mk] And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, [Mt] and cast [it] from thee:

[Mt Mk] it is better for thee to enter into [Mt] life [] [in] [Mk] the kingdom of God [Mt Mk] with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

Mark 9:48 [Mk] where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Mark 9:49 [Mk] For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

Mark 9:50

[Mk] Salt [is] good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

Mat 18:10

[Mt] Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 18:11 [Mt] For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

Mat 18:12

[Mt] How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

Mat 18:13

[Mt] And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that [sheep], than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

Mat 18:14 [Mt] Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

Mat 18:15

[Mt] Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

Mat 18:16

[Mt] But if he will not hear [thee], [then] take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

Mat 18:17

[Mt] And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell [it] unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

Mat 18:18

[Mt] Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Mat 18:19

[Mt] Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 18:20 [Mt] For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Mat 18:21

[Mt] Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

Mat 18:22 [Mt] Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

Mat 18:23 [Mt] Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

Mat 18:24 [Mt] And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

Mat 18:25

[Mt] But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

Mat 18:26

[Mt] The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Mat 18:27 [Mt] Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

Mat 18:28

[Mt] But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took [him] by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

Mat 18:29

[Mt] And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Mat 18:30 [Mt] And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

Mat 18:31

[Mt] So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

Mat 18:32

[Mt] Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

Mat 18:33 [Mt] shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

Mat 18:34 [Mt] And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

Mat 18:35

[Mt] So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

6.1: Jesus Works His Way South

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 6: Jesus Works His Way South 94. Jesus Departs from Galilee [Mat 19:1a (...departed from Galilee,) & Mark 10:1a (...arose from thence,)]

Mat 19:1 a

Mark 10:1 a

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] it came to pass, [that] when Jesus had finished these sayings,

[Mt Mk] he [Mk] arose from thence,

[] [and] [Mt] departed from Galilee.

95. The Samaritans Reject Jesus

[Luk 9:51-56]

Luk 9:51

[Lk] And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

Luk 9:52

[Lk] and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

Luk 9:53 [Lk] And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

Luk 9:54

[Lk] And when his disciples James and John saw [this], they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

Luk 9:55 [Lk] But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

Luk 9:56

[Lk] For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save [them]. And they went to another village.

96. The Would-be Disciples [Mat 8:19-22 & Luk 9:57-62]

Mat 8:19

Luk 9:57

[Mt Lk] And [Lk] it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, [Mt Lk] a certain [Mt] scribe came, and [Mt Lk] said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

Mat 8:20

Luk 9:58

[Mt Lk] And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air [have] nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay [his] head.

Mat 8:21

Luk 9:59

[Mt Lk] And [Lk] he said unto [Mt Lk] another [Mt] of his disciples, [Lk] Follow me. But he [Mt Lk] said [Mt] unto him, [Mt Lk] Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

Mat 8:22

Luk 9:60 [Mt Lk] But Jesus said unto him, [Mt] Follow me; and [Mt Lk] let the dead bury their dead: [Lk] but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

Luk 9:61

[Lk] And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

Luk 9:62

[Lk] And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

97. The Seventy Disciples* Sent Out

[Luk 10:1-24]

[*Note: Tradition tells us that Luke was one of the Seventy Disciples. This would help explain why Luke gives so much attention to these few months of our Lord's ministry (Luke 9:51-18:14) which are all but passed over in the other gospels.]

Luk 10:1

[Lk] After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

Luk 10:2

[Lk] Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly [is] great, but the labourers [are] few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

Luk 10:3 [Lk] Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

Luk 10:4 [Lk] Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

Luk 10:5 [Lk] And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace [be] to this house.

Luk 10:6 [Lk] And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

Luk 10:7

[Lk] And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

Luk 10:8 [Lk] And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

Luk 10:9 [Lk] and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luk 10:10

[Lk] But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

Luk 10:11

[Lk] Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luk 10:12 [Lk] But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

Luk 10:13

[Lk] Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

Luk 10:14 [Lk] But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

Luk 10:15 [Lk] And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

Luk 10:16

[Lk] He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

Luk 10:17 [Lk] And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

Luk 10:18 [Lk] And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

Luk 10:19

[Lk] Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Luk 10:20

[Lk] Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

Luk 10:21

[Lk] In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Luk 10:22

[Lk] All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and [he] to whom the Son will reveal [him].

Luk 10:23

[Lk] And he turned him unto [his] disciples, and said privately, Blessed [are] the eyes which see the things that ye see:

Luk 10:24

[Lk] for I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen [them]; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard [them].

98. The Parable of the Good Samaritan

[Luk 10:25-37]

Luk 10:25 [Lk] And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

Luk 10:26 [Lk] He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

Luk 10:27

[Lk] And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

Luk 10:28 [Lk] And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

Luk 10:29 [Lk] But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

Luk 10:30

[Lk] And Jesus answering said, A certain [man] went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded [him], and departed, leaving [him] half dead.

Luk 10:31 [Lk] And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

Luk 10:32 [Lk] And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked [on him], and passed by on the other side.

Luk 10:33 [Lk] But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion [on him],

Luk 10:34

[Lk] and went to [him], and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

Luk 10:35

[Lk] And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave [them] to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

Luk 10:36 [Lk] Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

Luk 10:37 [Lk] And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

99. Mary & Martha

[Luk 10:38-42]

Luk 10:38

[Lk] Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village*: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

[*Note: This village is Bethany on the Mount of Olives near Jerusalem (John 11:1). Jesus often lodged here during His visits to Jerusalem (Mat 21:17; Luk 21:37; John 8:1). Hence I insert Jesus' winter visit to Jerusalem (John 10:22) as the next story.]

Luk 10:39 [Lk] And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

Luk 10:40

[Lk] But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

Luk 10:41 [Lk] And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

Luk 10:42 [Lk] but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

100. Jesus is the Good Shepherd

[John 10:1-39]

John 10:1

[Jn] Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

John 10:2 [Jn] But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

John 10:3

[Jn] To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

John 10:4 [Jn] And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

John 10:5 [Jn] And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

John 10:6 [Jn] This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

John 10:7 [Jn] Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

John 10:8 [Jn] All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

John 10:9 [Jn] I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

John 10:10

[Jn] The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have [it] more abundantly.

John 10:11 [Jn] I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

John 10:12

[Jn] But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

John 10:13 [Jn] The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

John 10:14 [Jn] I am the good shepherd, and know my [sheep], and am known of mine.

John 10:15 [Jn] As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

John 10:16

[Jn] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, [and] one shepherd.

John 10:17 [Jn] Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

John 10:18

[Jn] No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

John 10:19 [Jn] There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

John 10:20 [Jn] And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

John 10:21 [Jn] Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

John 10:22 [Jn] And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

John 10:23 [Jn] And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

John 10:24

[Jn] Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

John 10:25

[Jn] Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

John 10:26 [Jn] But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

John 10:27 [Jn] My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

John 10:28

[Jn] and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any [man] pluck them out of my hand.

John 10:29

[Jn] My Father, which gave [them] me, is greater than all; and no [man] is able to pluck [them] out of my Father's hand.

John 10:30 [Jn] I and [my] Father are one.

John 10:31 [Jn] Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

John 10:32 [Jn] Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

John 10:33

[Jn] The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

John 10:34 [Jn] Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

John 10:35 [Jn] If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

John 10:36

[Jn] say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

John 10:37 [Jn] If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

John 10:38

[Jn] But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father [is] in me, and I in him.

John 10:39 [Jn] Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

101. Jesus Teaches His Disciples How to Pray

[Luk 11:1-13]

Luk 11:1

[Lk] And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

Luk 11:2

[Lk] And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

Luk 11:3 [Lk] Give us day by day our daily bread.

Luk 11:4

[Lk] And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

Luk 11:5

[Lk] And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

Luk 11:6 [Lk] for a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

Luk 11:7

[Lk] And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

Luk 11:8

[Lk] I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

Luk 11:9

[Lk] And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

Luk 11:10 [Lk] For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Luk 11:11

[Lk] If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if [he ask] a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

Luk 11:12 [Lk] or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

Luk 11:13

[Lk] If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall [your] heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

102. Jesus Again Accused of Using Satanic Power

[Luk 11:14-36]

Luk 11:14

[Lk] And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

Luk 11:15 [Lk] But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

Luk 11:16 [Lk] And others, tempting [him], sought of him a sign from heaven.

Luk 11:17

[Lk] But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house [divided] against a house falleth.

Luk 11:18

[Lk] If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

Luk 11:19 [Lk] And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast [them] out? therefore shall they be your judges.

Luk 11:20 [Lk] But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

Luk 11:21 [Lk] When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

Luk 11:22

[Lk] but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

Luk 11:23 [Lk] He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

Luk 11:24

[Lk] When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

Luk 11:25 [Lk] And when he cometh, he findeth [it] swept and garnished.

Luk 11:26

[Lk] Then goeth he, and taketh [to him] seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last [state] of that man is worse than the first.

Luk 11:27

[Lk] And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed [is] the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

Luk 11:28 [Lk] But he said, Yea rather, blessed [are] they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

Luk 11:29

[Lk] And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

Luk 11:30 [Lk] For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

Luk 11:31

[Lk] The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon [is] here.

Luk 11:32

[Lk] The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas [is] here.

Luk 11:33

[Lk] No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth [it] in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

Luk 11:34

[Lk] The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when [thine eye] is evil, thy body also [is] full of darkness.

Luk 11:35 [Lk] Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

Luk 11:36

[Lk] If thy whole body therefore [be] full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

103. Jesus Rebukes the Scribes & Pharisees

[Luk 11:37-54]

Luk 11:37 [Lk] And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

Luk 11:38 [Lk] And when the Pharisee saw [it], he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

Luk 11:39

[Lk] And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

Luk 11:40 [Lk] [Ye] fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

Luk 11:41 [Lk] But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

Luk 11:42

[Lk] But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

Luk 11:43 [Lk] Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

Luk 11:44

[Lk] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over [them] are not aware [of them].

Luk 11:45 [Lk] Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

Luk 11:46

[Lk] And he said, Woe unto you also, [ye] lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

Luk 11:47 [Lk] Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

Luk 11:48

[Lk] Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

Luk 11:49

[Lk] Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and [some] of them they shall slay and persecute:

Luk 11:50

[Lk] that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

Luk 11:51

[Lk] from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

Luk 11:52

[Lk] Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

Luk 11:53

[Lk] And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge [him] vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

Luk 11:54 [Lk] laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

104. Jesus Warns Against Hypocrisy

[Luk 12:1-12]

Luk 12:1

[Lk] In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

Luk 12:2 [Lk] For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

Luk 12:3

[Lk] Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

Luk 12:4

[Lk] And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

Luk 12:5

[Lk] But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Luk 12:6 [Lk] Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

Luk 12:7

[Lk] But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Luk 12:8

[Lk] Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

Luk 12:9 [Lk] but he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

Luk 12:10

[Lk] And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

Luk 12:11

[Lk] And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and [unto] magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

Luk 12:12 [Lk] for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

105. Jesus Warns Against Covetousness

[Luk 12:13-59]

Luk 12:13 [Lk] And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

Luk 12:14 [Lk] And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

Luk 12:15

[Lk] And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

Luk 12:16 [Lk] And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

Luk 12:17 [Lk] and he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

Luk 12:18

[Lk] And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

Luk 12:19

[Lk] And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, [and] be merry.

Luk 12:20

[Lk] But God said unto him, [Thou] fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

Luk 12:21 [Lk] So [is] he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

Luk 12:22

[Lk] And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

Luk 12:23 [Lk] The life is more than meat, and the body [is more] than raiment.

Luk 12:24

[Lk] Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

Luk 12:25 [Lk] And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

Luk 12:26 [Lk] If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

Luk 12:27

[Lk] Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

Luk 12:28

[Lk] If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more [will he clothe] you, O ye of little faith?

Luk 12:29 [Lk] And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

Luk 12:30

[Lk] For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

Luk 12:31 [Lk] But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Luk 12:32 [Lk] Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Luk 12:33

[Lk] Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

Luk 12:34 [Lk] For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Luk 12:35 [Lk] Let your loins be girded about, and [your] lights burning;

Luk 12:36

[Lk] and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

Luk 12:37

[Lk] Blessed [are] those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

Luk 12:38

[Lk] And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find [them] so, blessed are those servants.

Luk 12:39

[Lk] And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

Luk 12:40 [Lk] Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

Luk 12:41 [Lk] Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

Luk 12:42

[Lk] And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom [his] lord shall make ruler over his household, to give [them their] portion of meat in due season?

Luk 12:43 [Lk] Blessed [is] that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Luk 12:44 [Lk] Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

Luk 12:45

[Lk] But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

Luk 12:46

[Lk] the lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for [him], and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

Luk 12:47

[Lk] And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not [himself], neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many [stripes].

Luk 12:48

[Lk] But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few [stripes]. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

Luk 12:49 [Lk] I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

Luk 12:50 [Lk] But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

Luk 12:51 [Lk] Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

Luk 12:52 [Lk] for from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

Luk 12:53

[Lk] The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Luk 12:54

[Lk] And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

Luk 12:55 [Lk] And when [ye see] the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

Luk 12:56

[Lk] [Ye] hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

Luk 12:57 [Lk] Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

Luk 12:58

[Lk] When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, [as thou art] in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

Luk 12:59 [Lk] I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

106. Repent or Perish

[Luk 13:1-9]

Luk 13:1

[Lk] There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

Luk 13:2

[Lk] And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things?

Luk 13:3 [Lk] I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luk 13:4

[Lk] Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

Luk 13:5 [Lk] I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luk 13:6

[Lk] He spake also this parable; A certain [man] had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

Luk 13:7

[Lk] Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

Luk 13:8 [Lk] And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung [it]:

Luk 13:9 [Lk] and if it bear fruit, [well]: and if not, [then] after that thou shalt cut it down.

107. Jesus Heals a Crippled Woman

[Luk 13:10-21]

Luk 13:10 [Lk] And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

Luk 13:11

[Lk] And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up [herself].

Luk 13:12 [Lk] And when Jesus saw her, he called [her to him], and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

Luk 13:13 [Lk] And he laid [his] hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

Luk 13:14

[Lk] And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them

therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

Luk 13:15

[Lk] The Lord then answered him, and said, [Thou] hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or [his] ass from the stall, and lead [him] away to watering?

Luk 13:16

[Lk] And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

Luk 13:17

[Lk] And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

Luk 13:18 [Lk] Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

Luk 13:19

[Lk] It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

Luk 13:20 [Lk] And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

Luk 13:21 [Lk] It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

108. Are Few Saved?

[Luk 13:22-30]

Luk 13:22 [Lk] And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

Luk 13:23 [Lk] Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

Luk 13:24 [Lk] Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

Luk 13:25

[Lk] When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

Luk 13:26 [Lk] then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

Luk 13:27 [Lk] But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all [ye] workers of iniquity.

Luk 13:28

[Lk] There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you [yourselves] thrust out.

Luk 13:29

[Lk] And they shall come from the east, and [from] the west, and from the north, and [from] the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

Luk 13:30 [Lk] And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

109. Jesus' Message to Herod

[Luk 13:31-35]

Luk 13:31

[Lk] The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

Luk 13:32

[Lk] And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third [day] I shall be perfected.

Luk 13:33

[Lk] Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the [day] following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

Luk 13:34

[Lk] O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen [doth gather] her brood under [her] wings, and ye would not!

Luk 13:35

[Lk] Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until [the time] come when ye shall say, Blessed [is] he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

110. Jesus Heals a Man with Dropsy

[Luk 14:1-6]

Luk 14:1

[Lk] And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

Luk 14:2 [Lk] And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

Luk 14:3 [Lk] And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

Luk 14:4 [Lk] And they held their peace. And he took [him], and healed him, and let him go;

Luk 14:5

[Lk] and answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

Luk 14:6 [Lk] And they could not answer him again to these things.

111. Jesus Teaches Humility

[Luk 14:7-14]

Luk 14:7

[Lk] And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

Luk 14:8

[Lk] When thou art bidden of any [man] to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

Luk 14:9

[Lk] and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

Luk 14:10

[Lk] But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

Luk 14:11 [Lk] For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Luk 14:12

[Lk] Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor [thy] rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

Luk 14:13 [Lk] But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

Luk 14:14

[Lk] and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

112. The Blessing of Giving* [Acts 20:35b (remember the words...)]

[*Note: It is common nowadays for modern "scholars" to assert that Matthew and Luke simply invented stories to provide contexts for the various sayings of Jesus. But this single verse proves these skeptics wrong, since Luke (as author of the Book of Acts) was obviously aware of this saying, yet failed to include it in his gospel under any context.]

Acts 20:35 b [Ac] Remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

113. The Parable of the Great Supper

[Luk 14:15-24]

Luk 14:15

[Lk] And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed [is] he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

Luk 14:16 [Lk] Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

Luk 14:17 [Lk] and sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

Luk 14:18

[Lk] And they all with one [consent] began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

Luk 14:19 [Lk] And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

Luk 14:20 [Lk] And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

Luk 14:21

[Lk] So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

Luk 14:22 [Lk] And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

Luk 14:23

[Lk] And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel [them] to come in, that my house may be filled.

Luk 14:24 [Lk] For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

114. The Cost of Discipleship

[Luk 14:25-35]

Luk 14:25 [Lk] And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

Luk 14:26

[Lk] If any [man] come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Luk 14:27 [Lk] And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

Luk 14:28

[Lk] For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have [sufficient] to finish [it]?

Luk 14:29

[Lk] Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish [it], all that behold [it] begin to mock him,

Luk 14:30 [Lk] saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

Luk 14:31

[Lk] Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

Luk 14:32 [Lk] Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

Luk 14:33 [Lk] So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Luk 14:34 [Lk] Salt [is] good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

Luk 14:35

[Lk] It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; [but] men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

115. The Parables of Lost Things

[Luk 15:1-32]

Luk 15:1 [Lk] Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

Luk 15:2 [Lk] And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

Luk 15:3 [Lk] And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

Luk 15:4

[Lk] What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

Luk 15:5 [Lk] And when he hath found [it], he layeth [it] on his shoulders, rejoicing.

Luk 15:6

[Lk] And when he cometh home, he calleth together [his] friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

Luk 15:7

[Lk] I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Luk 15:8

[Lk] Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find [it]?

Luk 15:9

[Lk] And when she hath found [it], she calleth [her] friends and [her] neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

Luk 15:10 [Lk] Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

Luk 15:11 [Lk] And he said, A certain man had two sons:

Luk 15:12

[Lk] and the younger of them said to [his] father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth [to me]. And he divided unto them [his] living.

Luk 15:13

[Lk] And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

Luk 15:14 [Lk] And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

Luk 15:15 [Lk] And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

Luk 15:16 [Lk] And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

Luk 15:17

[Lk] And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

Luk 15:18 [Lk] I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

Luk 15:19 [Lk] and am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

Luk 15:20

[Lk] And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

Luk 15:21

[Lk] And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

Luk 15:22

[Lk] But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put [it] on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on [his] feet:

Luk 15:23 [Lk] and bring hither the fatted calf, and kill [it]; and let us eat, and be merry:

Luk 15:24 [Lk] for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

Luk 15:25 [Lk] Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

Luk 15:26 [Lk] And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

Luk 15:27

[Lk] And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

Luk 15:28 [Lk] And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

Luk 15:29

[Lk] And he answering said to [his] father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

Luk 15:30

[Lk] but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

Luk 15:31 [Lk] And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

Luk 15:32

[Lk] It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

6.2: Jesus Works His Way South

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 6: Jesus Works His Way South 116. The Parable of the Unjust Steward

[Luk 16:1-13]

Luk 16:1

[Lk] And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

Luk 16:2

[Lk] And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

Luk 16:3

[Lk] Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

Luk 16:4 [Lk] I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

Luk 16:5

[Lk] So he called every one of his lord's debtors [unto him], and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

Luk 16:6

[Lk] And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

Luk 16:7

[Lk] Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

Luk 16:8

[Lk] And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

Luk 16:9

[Lk] And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

Luk 16:10

[Lk] He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

Luk 16:11

[Lk] If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true [riches]?

Luk 16:12 [Lk] And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

Luk 16:13

[Lk] No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

117. The Rich Man & Lazarus

[Luk 16:14-31]

Luk 16:14 [Lk] And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

Luk 16:15

[Lk] And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

Luk 16:16

[Lk] The law and the prophets [were] until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

Luk 16:17 [Lk] And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

Luk 16:18

[Lk] Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from [her] husband committeth adultery.

Luk 16:19 [Lk] There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

Luk 16:20 [Lk] and there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

Luk 16:21

[Lk] and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

Luk 16:22

[Lk] And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

Luk 16:23 [Lk] and in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

Luk 16:24

[Lk] And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

Luk 16:25

[Lk] But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

Luk 16:26

[Lk] And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that [would come] from thence.

Luk 16:27 [Lk] Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

Luk 16:28 [Lk] for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

Luk 16:29 [Lk] Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

Luk 16:30 [Lk] And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

Luk 16:31

[Lk] And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

118. Jesus Teaches How We Should Live

[Luk 17:1-10]

Luk 17:1

[Lk] Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe [unto him], through whom they come!

Luk 17:2

[Lk] It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

Luk 17:3 [Lk] Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

Luk 17:4

[Lk] And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

Luk 17:5 [Lk] And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

Luk 17:6

[Lk] And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

Luk 17:7

[Lk] But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

Luk 17:8

[Lk] And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

Luk 17:9 [Lk] Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

Luk 17:10

[Lk] So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

119. Jesus Cleanses Ten Lepers

[Luk 17:11-19]

Luk 17:11 [Lk] And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

Luk 17:12 [Lk] And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

Luk 17:13 [Lk] and they lifted up [their] voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

Luk 17:14

[Lk] And when he saw [them], he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

Luk 17:15 [Lk] And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

Luk 17:16 [Lk] and fell down on [his] face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

Luk 17:17 [Lk] And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where [are] the nine?

Luk 17:18 [Lk] There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

Luk 17:19 [Lk] And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

120. When Will the Kingdom Come?

[Luk 17:20-37]

Luk 17:20

[Lk] And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

Luk 17:21 [Lk] neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

Luk 17:22

[Lk] And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see [it].

Luk 17:23 [Lk] And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after [them], nor follow [them].

Luk 17:24

[Lk] For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one [part] under heaven, shineth unto the other [part] under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

Luk 17:25 [Lk] But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

Luk 17:26 [Lk] And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

Luk 17:27

[Lk] They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

Luk 17:28

[Lk] Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

Luk 17:29 [Lk] but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed [them] all.

Luk 17:30 [Lk] Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

Luk 17:31

[Lk] In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

Luk 17:32 [Lk] Remember Lot's wife.

Luk 17:33 [Lk] Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

Luk 17:34

[Lk] I tell you, in that night there shall be two [men] in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

Luk 17:35 [Lk] Two [women] shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luk 17:36 [Lk] Two [men] shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luk 17:37

[Lk] And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body [is], thither will the eagles be gathered together.

121. The Parable of the Unjust Judge

[Luk 18:1-8]

Luk 18:1 [Lk] And he spake a parable unto them [to this end], that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

Luk 18:2 [Lk] saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

Luk 18:3 [Lk] and there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

Luk 18:4 [Lk] And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

Luk 18:5 [Lk] yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

Luk 18:6 [Lk] And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

Luk 18:7 [Lk] And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

Luk 18:8

[Lk] I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

122. The Parable of the Pharisee & the Publican

[Luk 18:9-14]

Luk 18:9 [Lk] And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

Luk 18:10 [Lk] Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

Luk 18:11

[Lk] The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men [are], extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

Luk 18:12 [Lk] I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

Luk 18:13

[Lk] And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as [his] eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

Luk 18:14

[Lk] I tell you, this man went down to his house justified [rather] than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

123. Jesus Goes Beyond the Jordan [Mat 19:1b-2 (and came into...); Mark 10:1b (and cometh into...); & John 10:40-42]

John 10:40

[Jn] And [] [he] [Jn] went away,

Mat 19:1 b

Mark 10:1 b [Mt Mk] and came [Jn] again [Mt Mk] into the coasts of Judaea [Mk] by the [Mt Mk Jn] farther side of Jordan [Jn] into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

Mat 19:2

John 10:41

[Mt Mk Jn] And [Mt Jn] many [Mt Mk] people [Mk Jn] resorted unto him [Mk] again, [] [and] [Mt] followed him, [Jn] and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

[Mt Mk] And, [Mk] as he was wont,

[Mt Mk] he [Mk] taught them again [] [and] [Mt] healed them there.

John 10:42 [Jn] And many believed on him there.

124. Jesus Teaches Concerning Divorce [Mat 19:3-12 & Mark 10:2-12]

Mat 19:3

Mark 10:2 [Mt Mk] And the Pharisees came unto

[Mt] him, [Mt Mk] tempting him, and

[Mk] asked, [Mt] saying unto [Mt Mk] him, Is it lawful for a man to put away

[Mt] his

[Mt Mk] wife [Mt] for every cause?

Mark 10:3 [Mk] And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

Mark 10:4 [Mk] And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put [her] away.

Mat 19:4 [Mt] And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that

Mark 10:6 b

[Mk] God [Mt] which made [them] at the beginning [Mt Mk] made them male and female,

Mat 19:5 [Mt] and said,

Mark 10:7 [Mt Mk] For this cause shall a man leave

[Mk] his [Mt Mk] father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife;

Mark 10:8 [Mt Mk] and they twain shall be one flesh?

Mat 19:6 [Mt Mk] Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh.

Mark 10:9 [Mt Mk] What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Mat 19:7 [Mt] They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

Mark 10:5 [Mk] And Jesus answered and

Mat 19:8 [Mt Mk] said unto them,

[Mt] Moses [Mt Mk] for the hardness of your hearts [Mk] wrote you this precept,

[] [and] [Mt] suffered you to put away your wives:

Mark 10:6 a [Mt Mk] but from the beginning [Mk] of the creation [Mt] it was not so.

Mark 10:10 [Mk] And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same [matter].

Mark 10:11 [Mk] And he saith unto them,

Mat 19:9 [Mt] And I say unto you, [Mt Mk] Whosoever shall put away his wife, [Mt] except [it be] for fornication, [Mt Mk] and shall marry another, committeth adultery [Mk] against her:

[Mt] and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

Mark 10:12 [Mk] And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

Mat 19:10 [Mt] His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with [his] wife, it is not good to marry.

Mat 19:11 [Mt] But he said unto them, All [men] cannot receive this saying, save [they] to whom it is given.

Mat 19:12

[Mt] For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from [their] mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive [it], let him

receive [it].

125. Jesus Blesses the Children [Mat 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16; & Luk 18:15-17]

Mark 10:13

Luk 18:15

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 19:13 [Mt] then [Mk Lk] they [Mt Mk Lk] brought unto him [Mt Mk] little children, [] [and] [Lk] infants also, [Mt Mk Lk] that he should [Mt] put [his] hands on them, [Mk Lk] touch them, [Mt] and pray:

[Mt Mk Lk] but [Lk] when [Mt Mk Lk] the disciples [Lk] saw [it], they [Mt Mk Lk] rebuked those [Mk] that brought [them].

Mat 19:14

Mark 10:14

Luk 18:16

[Mt Mk Lk] But [Mk] when [Mt Mk Lk] Jesus [Mk] saw [it], he was much displeased, and [Lk] called them [unto him], and [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mk] unto [] [his disciples], [Mt Mk Lk] Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of

[Mk Lk] God [] [and] [Mt] heaven.

Mark 10:15

Luk 18:17

[Mk Lk] Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

Mat 19:15

Mark 10:16 [Mt Mk] And he [Mk] took them up in his arms, [Mt Mk] laid [his] hands on them, [Mk] and blessed them, [Mt] and departed thence.

126. The Rich Young Ruler [Mat 19:16-30; Mat 20:1-16; Mark 10:17-31; & Luk 18:18-30]

Mat 19:16

Mark 10:17

Luk 18:18

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] when he was gone forth into the way, [Mt] behold, [Mt Mk Lk] a certain [Lk] ruler [Mt Mk] came [Mk] running,

[Mt Mk] and [Mk] kneeled

[Mt Mk] to [Mk] him, and [Mk Lk] asked [Mt Mk Lk] him, [Mt Lk] saying, [Mt Mk Lk] Good Master, what [Mt] good thing [Mt Mk Lk] shall I do, [Mt Mk] that I

[Mt Mk Lk] may [Mk Lk] inherit [] [and] [Mt] have [Mt Mk Lk] eternal life?

Mat 19:17

Mark 10:18

Luk 18:19

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk Lk] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk] said unto him, Why callest thou me good? [there is] none good but one, [that is], God:

[Mt] but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Mat 19:18 [Mt] He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said,

Mark 10:19

Luk 18:20 [Mk Lk] Thou knowest the commandments, [Mt Mk Lk] Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, [Mk] Defraud not,

Mat 19:19 [Mt Mk Lk] Honour thy father and

[Lk] thy [Mt Mk Lk] mother:

[Mt] and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Mark 10:20

Luk 18:21

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 19:20 [Mt] the young man [Mk] answered and [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mt Mk] unto him, [Mk] Master, [Mt Mk Lk] all these have I kept from my youth:

[Mt] what lack I yet?

Mark 10:21

Luk 18:22

[Mk Lk] Now [Lk] when he heard these things,

Mat 19:21 [Mt Mk Lk] Jesus [Mk] beholding him loved him, and [Mt Mk Lk] said unto him,

[Lk] Yet [Mk Lk] one thing thou lackest:

[Mt] if thou wilt be perfect,

[Mt Mk] go, [Mt Mk Lk] sell

[Lk] all [Mt Mk Lk] what- [Mk Lk] soever [Mt Mk Lk] thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, [Mk] take up the cross, and [Mt Mk Lk] follow me.

Mat 19:22

Mark 10:22

Luk 18:23

[Mt Mk Lk] But [Mt Lk] when [Mt] the young man [Mt Lk] heard [Lk] this, [Mk Lk] he was [Mk] sad at [Mt Mk] that saying;

[Mk] and [Mt Mk] he went away [Lk] very [Mt Mk Lk] sorrowful: for he [Lk] was very rich [] [and] [Mt Mk] had great possessions.

Mat 19:23

Mark 10:23

Luk 18:24

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] when [Mt Mk Lk] Jesus [Lk] saw that he was very sorrowful, he [Mk] looked round about, and [Mt Mk Lk] saith [Mt Mk] unto his disciples, [Mt] Verily I say unto you, That

[Mk Lk] how [Mt Mk Lk] hardly shall [Mk Lk] they that have [Mt Mk Lk] rich-

[Mk Lk] es [Mt Mk Lk] enter into the kingdom of

[Mk Lk] God [] [and] [Mt] heaven!

Mark 10:24

[Mk] And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

Luk 18:25

[Lk] For

Mat 19:24 [Mt] again I say unto you,

Mark 10:25

[Mt Mk Lk] It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Mat 19:25

Mark 10:26

Luk 18:26

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] when his disciples [Mt Lk] heard [it], [Mt Mk] they were exceedingly astonished, [Mt Mk Lk] saying [Mk] among themselves, [Mt Mk Lk] Who then can be saved?

Mat 19:26

Mark 10:27

Luk 18:27

[Mt Mk Lk] But [Mt Mk] Jesus looking upon [Mk] them [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mt] unto them, [Mt Mk Lk] With men [Mt] this is [Mt Mk Lk] impossible,

[Mt Mk] but [Mk] not with God: for [Mt Mk Lk] with God [Mt Mk] all things [Mt Mk Lk] are possible.

Mat 19:27

Mark 10:28

Luk 18:28 [Mt Mk Lk] Then [Mt] answered [Mt Mk Lk] Peter

[Mt] and [Mk] began to

[Mt Mk Lk] say [Mt Mk] unto him, [Mt Mk Lk] Lo, we have left all, and followed thee;

[Mt] what shall we have therefore?

Mat 19:28

Mark 10:29

Luk 18:29

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] Jesus [Mk] answered and [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mt Lk] unto them, [Mt Mk Lk] Verily I say unto you, [Mt Lk] That

[Mt] ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Mat 19:29

[Mt] And [Mk Lk] there is no man [Mt Mk Lk] that hath left house-

[Mt] s, [Mt Mk Lk] or brethren, [Mt Mk] or sisters,

[Mt Mk Lk] or [Lk] parents, [Mt Mk] (father or mother,) [Mt Mk Lk] or wife, or children, [Mt Mk] or lands, for my [Mt] name's [Mt Mk] sake,

[Mk] and

[Lk] for [Mk] the gospel [] [of] [Lk] the kingdom of God's sake,

Luk 18:30

Mark 10:30

[Mk Lk] who [Mt Mk Lk] shall

[Mk Lk] not [Mt Mk Lk] receive, [Mt] every one, [Lk] manifold more, [] [yea,] [Mt Mk] an hundredfold,

[Mk] now [Mk Lk] in this time, [Mk] houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions;

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mk Lk] in the world to come [Mt] shall inherit [Mt Mk Lk] eternal life.

Mat 19:30

Mark 10:31 [Mt Mk] But many [that are] first shall be last; and the last first.

Mat 20:1

[Mt] For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man [that is] an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

Mat 20:2 [Mt] And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

Mat 20:3 [Mt] And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

Mat 20:4

[Mt] and said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

Mat 20:5 [Mt] Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

Mat 20:6

[Mt] And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

Mat 20:7

[Mt] They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, [that] shall ye receive.

Mat 20:8

[Mt] So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them [their] hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

Mat 20:9 [Mt] And when they came that [were hired] about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

Mat 20:10

[Mt] But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

Mat 20:11 [Mt] And when they had received [it], they murmured against the goodman of the house,

Mat 20:12

[Mt] saying, These last have wrought [but] one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

Mat 20:13

[Mt] But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

Mat 20:14 [Mt] Take [that] thine [is], and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

Mat 20:15 [Mt] Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

Mat 20:16 [Mt] So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

127. Jesus Raises Lazarus from the Dead

[John 11:1-46]

John 11:1 [Jn] Now a certain [man] was sick, [named] Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

John 11:2

[Jn] (It was [that] Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

John 11:3 [Jn] Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

John 11:4

[Jn] When Jesus heard [that], he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

John 11:5 [Jn] Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

John 11:6 [Jn] When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

John 11:7 [Jn] Then after that saith he to [his] disciples, Let us go into Judaea again.

John 11:8 [Jn] [His] disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

John 11:9

[Jn] Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

John 11:10 [Jn] But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

John 11:11

[Jn] These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

John 11:12 [Jn] Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

John 11:13 [Jn] Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

John 11:14 [Jn] Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

John 11:15 [Jn] And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

John 11:16 [Jn] Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

John 11:17 [Jn] Then when Jesus came, he found that he had [lain] in the grave four days already.

John 11:18 [Jn] Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

John 11:19 [Jn] and many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

John 11:20 [Jn] Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat [still] in the house.

John 11:21 [Jn] Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

John 11:22 [Jn] But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give [it] thee.

John 11:23 [Jn] Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

John 11:24 [Jn] Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

John 11:25

[Jn] Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

John 11:26 [Jn] and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

John 11:27

[Jn] She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

John 11:28

[Jn] And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

John 11:29 [Jn] As soon as she heard [that], she arose quickly, and came unto him.

John 11:30 [Jn] Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

John 11:31

[Jn] The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

John 11:32

[Jn] Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

John 11:33

[Jn] When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

John 11:34 [Jn] and said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

John 11:35 [Jn] Jesus wept.

John 11:36 [Jn] Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

John 11:37

[Jn] And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

John 11:38 [Jn] Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

John 11:39

[Jn] Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been [dead] four days.

John 11:40 [Jn] Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

John 11:41

[Jn] Then they took away the stone [from the place] where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up [his] eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

John 11:42

[Jn] And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said [it], that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

John 11:43 [Jn] And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

John 11:44

[Jn] And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

John 11:45 [Jn] Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

John 11:46 [Jn] But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

128. The Conspiracy to Kill Jesus

[John 11:47-54]

John 11:47

[Jn] Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

John 11:48

[Jn] If we let him thus alone, all [men] will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

John 11:49 [Jn] And one of them, [named] Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

John 11:50

[Jn] nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

John 11:51

[Jn] And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

John 11:52

[Jn] and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

John 11:53 [Jn] Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

John 11:54

[Jn] Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

7.1: Jesus' Final Visit To Jerusalem

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter Seven: Jesus' Final Visit To Jerusalem

Saturday 129. The Jews Prepare for the Passover

[John 11:55-57]

John 11:55

[Jn] And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

John 11:56

[Jn] Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

John 11:57

[Jn] Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew [it], that they might take him.

130. On the Road to Jerusalem [Mat 20:17-19; Mark 10:32-34; & Luk 18:31-34]

Mat 20:17

Mark 10:32

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] they were [Mt Mk] in the way going up to Jerusalem;

[Mk] and [Mt Mk] Jesus [Mk] went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid.

Luk 18:31 [Mk Lk] And he [Mt Mk Lk] took [Mk] again [Mt Mk Lk] the twelve [Mt] disciples apart, [Mk] and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, [Mt Lk] and said unto them,

Mat 20:18

Mark 10:33 [Mt Mk Lk] Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and [Lk] all things that are written by the prophets concerning [Mt Mk Lk] the Son of man [Lk] shall be accomplished.

Luk 18:32 [Lk] For he [Mt Mk Lk] shall be delivered [Mt Mk] unto the chief priests, and [Mk] unto the [Mt Mk] scribes; and they shall condemn him to death,

Mat 20:19 [Mt Mk] and shall deliver him [Mt Mk Lk] unto the Gentiles:

Mark 10:34

[Mk Lk] and [Mk] they shall [Mt Mk Lk] mock [Mk] him, [Lk] and spitefully entreat [] [him],

[Mk Lk] and [Mk] shall [Mk Lk] spit upon [Mk] him:

Luk 18:33

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Lk] they [Mk Lk] shall [Mt Mk Lk] scourge [Mk] him,

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mk] shall [Mt] crucify [] [and] [Mk Lk] kill him:

[Mt Mk Lk] and the third day he shall rise again.

Luk 18:34

[Lk] And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

131. James & John Seek Greatness [Mat 20:20-28 & Mark 10:35-45]

Mark 10:35

[Mk] And

Mat 20:20

[Mt] then [Mt Mk] came to him [Mt] the mother of [Mt Mk] the sons of Zebedee [Mt] with her sons, [Mk] James and John, [Mt] worshipping [him], and desiring a certain thing of him, [Mk] saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

Mat 20:21

Mark 10:36 [Mt Mk] And he said unto

[Mt] her, [Mt Mk] What would [Mk] ye that I should do for you?

[Mt] She

Mark 10:37 [Mt Mk] saith unto him, Grant [Mk] unto us

[Mt Mk] that [Mt] these my two sons [Mt Mk] may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on

[Mk] thy

[Mt Mk] left

[Mk] hand,

[Mt Mk] in thy [Mt] kingdom

[] [and]

[Mk] glory.

Mat 20:22

Mark 10:38 [Mt Mk] But Jesus [Mt] answered and

[Mt Mk] said [Mk] unto them, [Mt Mk] Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I

[Mt] shall [Mt Mk] drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

Mark 10:39

[Mk] And [Mt Mk] they said unto him, We are able.

Mat 20:23

[Mt Mk] And

[Mk] Jesus [Mt Mk] said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of

[Mt] my

[Mt Mk] cup [Mk] that I drink of;

[Mt Mk] and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

Mark 10:40

[Mt Mk] but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give; but [it shall be given to them] for whom it is prepared [Mt] of my Father.

Mat 20:24

Mark 10:41 [Mt Mk] And when the ten heard [it], they [Mk] began to [Mt Mk] be moved with indignation against [Mt] the two brethren, [Mk] James and John.

Mat 20:25

Mark 10:42 [Mt Mk] But Jesus called them [to him], and saith [Mk] unto them, [Mt Mk] Ye know that they which [Mk] are accounted to

[Mt Mk] rule

[Mk] over [Mt Mk] the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and

[Mk] their [Mt Mk] great ones exercise authority upon them.

Mat 20:26

Mark 10:43 [Mt Mk] But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, [Mt] let him [Mt Mk] be your minister;

Mat 20:27

Mark 10:44 [Mt Mk] and whosoever

[Mk] of you [Mt Mk] will be chief [Mt] among you, let him

[Mk] of all

[Mt Mk] be

[Mt] your [Mt Mk] servant:

Mat 20:28

Mark 10:45

[Mt Mk] even

[Mt] as [Mt Mk] the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

132. A Blind Man Hears Jesus Pass By* [Mark 10:46a (...came to Jericho:) & Luk 18:35-37]
[*Note: This story is concluded below in Story 135.]

Mark 10:46 a

Luk 18:35

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] it came to pass, that as

[Mk] they

[Mk Lk] came

[Lk] nigh [Mk Lk] unto Jericho, [Lk] a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

Luk 18:36 [Lk] and hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

Luk 18:37 [Lk] And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

133. Jesus a Guest at Zacchaeus' House

[Luk 19:1-10]

Luk 19:1 [Lk] And [Jesus] entered and passed through Jericho.

Luk 19:2 [Lk] And, behold, [there was] a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

Luk 19:3 [Lk] And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

Luk 19:4 [Lk] And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that [way].

Luk 19:5

[Lk] And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

Luk 19:6 [Lk] And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

Luk 19:7 [Lk] And when they saw [it], they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

Luk 19:8

[Lk] And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore [him] fourfold.

Luk 19:9 [Lk] And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

Luk 19:10 [Lk] For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

134. The Parable of the Pounds

[Luk 19:11-28]

Luk 19:11

[Lk] And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

Luk 19:12 [Lk] He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

Luk 19:13 [Lk] And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

Luk 19:14 [Lk] But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this [man] to reign over us.

Luk 19:15

[Lk] And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

Luk 19:16 [Lk] Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

Luk 19:17

[Lk] And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

Luk 19:18 [Lk] And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

Luk 19:19 [Lk] And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

Luk 19:20 [Lk] And another came, saying, Lord, behold, [here is] thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

Luk 19:21

[Lk] for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

Luk 19:22

[Lk] And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, [thou] wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

Luk 19:23

[Lk] wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

Luk 19:24 [Lk] And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give [it] to him that hath ten pounds.

Luk 19:25 [Lk] (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

Luk 19:26

[Lk] For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

Luk 19:27 [Lk] But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay [them] before me.

Luk 19:28 [Lk] And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

135. Jesus Heals Two Blind Men* [Mat 20:29-34; Mark 10:46b-52 (and as he...); & Luk 18:38-43] [*Note: This is a continuation of Story 132.]

Mat 20:29

Mark 10:46 b [Mt Mk] And as

[Mk] he [Mt Mk] went out from Jericho [Mk] with his disciples, and [Mt Mk] a great multitude [] [which] [Mt] followed him,

Mat 20:30 [Mt] behold, two [Mt Mk] blind [Mt] men, [] [one of whom was] [Mk] Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, [Mt Mk] sat by the way side [Mk] begging.

Mark 10:47

Luk 18:38

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] when [Mt] they [Mt Mk] heard that [Mk] it was [Mt Mk] Jesus [Mk] of Nazareth [] [that] [Mt] passed by, [] [they] [Mk] began to

[Mt Mk Lk] cry [Mt Mk] out,

[Mk] and [Mt Mk Lk] say, [Mt] O Lord [Mk Lk] Jesus, [Mt Mk Lk] [thou] Son of David, have mercy on

[Mt] us.

Mat 20:31

Mark 10:48

Luk 18:39

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] many [] [of] [Mt] the multitude [Lk] which went before [Mt Mk Lk] rebuked [Mt] them, [Mt Mk Lk] that [Mt] they [Mt Mk Lk] should hold [Mt] their [Mt Mk Lk] peace: but [Mt] they [Mt Mk Lk] cried [Mk Lk] so much [Mt Mk Lk] the more, [Mt] saying, O Lord, [Mt Mk Lk] [Thou] Son of David, have mercy on

[Mt] us.

Mat 20:32

Mark 10:49

Luk 18:40 [Mt Mk Lk] And Jesus stood still, [Mk Lk] and commanded [] [them] [Mk Lk] to be [Lk] brought unto him,

[Mt] and [Mt Mk] called [Mt] them.

[Mk] And they call the blind [] [men], [Mk] saying unto [] [them], [Mk] Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth [] [you].

Mark 10:50

[Mk] And [] [Bartimaeus], [Mk] casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

Mark 10:51

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] when [] [they were] [Lk] come near, [Mk] Jesus answered

[Mt Mk] and [Lk] asked,

Luk 18:41 [Mt Mk Lk] saying [Mk] unto [] [them], [Mt Mk Lk] What will

[Mt] ye [Mt Mk Lk] that I should do unto [Mt] you?

[Mk Lk] And [Mk] the blind [] [men]

Mat 20:33 [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mt Mk] unto him, [Mt Mk Lk] Lord, [Mt] that our eyes may be opened, [Mk Lk] that [] [we] [Mk Lk] may receive [] [our] [Mk Lk] sight.

Mat 20:34

Mark 10:52

Luk 18:42 [Mt Mk Lk] And Jesus [Mt] had compassion [on them], and touched their eyes, [] [and] [Mk Lk] said unto [] [them],

[Mk] Go [] [your] [Mk] way;

[Lk] receive [] [your] [Lk] sight:

[] [your] [Mk Lk] faith hath made [] [you] [Mk Lk] whole.

Luk 18:43 [Mt Mk Lk] And immediately [Mt] their eyes [Mt Mk Lk] received sight, and [Mt] they [Mt Mk Lk] followed [Mk] Jesus in the way, [Lk] glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw [it], gave praise unto God.

136. Jesus Arrives at Bethany [John 12:1; John 12:9-11]

John 12:1

[Jn] Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

John 12:9

[Jn] Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

John 12:10 [Jn] But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

John 12:11 [Jn] because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

Sunday 137. Jesus Enters Jerusalem Triumphantly [Mat 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; Luk 19:29-44; & John 12:12-19]

Mat 21:1

Mark 11:1

Luk 19:29 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] it came to pass

John 12:12 a [Jn] on the next day, [Mt Mk Lk] when [Mt Mk] they [Mt Mk Lk] drew [Mt Mk] nigh unto Jerusalem, [Mt] and were come [Lk] nigh [Mt Mk Lk] to Bethphage [Mk Lk] and Bethany, [Mt Mk Lk] at the mount [Lk] called [the mount] [Mt Mk Lk] of Olives, [Mt] then [Mt Mk Lk] sent forth [Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk] two [Mk Lk] of his [Mt Mk Lk] disciples,

Mark 11:2 [Mk] and

Mat 21:2

Luk 19:30 [Mt Mk Lk] saith [Mt Mk] unto them, [Mt Mk Lk] Go [Mk Lk] your way [Mt Mk Lk] into the village over against [Mt Mk] you: and straightway [Mk Lk] at your entering into it, [Mt Mk Lk] ye shall find [Mt] an ass [Mt Mk Lk] tied, [Mt] and [Mt Mk Lk] a colt [Mt] with her, [Mk Lk] whereon [Lk] yet [Mk Lk] never man sat:

[Mt Mk Lk] loose [Mt] [them], [Mt Mk Lk] and bring [Mt] [them] unto me.

Mat 21:3

Mark 11:3

Luk 19:31 [Mt Mk Lk] And if any [man] [Mt Mk] say [Mt] ought [Mt Mk] unto [Mt Mk Lk] you, [] [and] [Lk] ask, [Mk Lk] Why do ye [Lk] loose [] [them]?

[Lk] thus [Mt Lk] shall [Mt Mk Lk] ye say [Lk] unto him, [Mt Mk Lk] Because the Lord hath need of [Mt] them;

[Mt Mk] and straightway he will send [Mt] them [Mk] hither.

Mat 21:6

Mark 11:4

Luk 19:32 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] the disciples [Lk] that were sent [Mt Mk Lk] went [Mk Lk] their way, [Mt] and did as Jesus commanded them,

John 12:14 a [Mk Lk Jn] and found [Mk] the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met, [Lk] even as he had said unto them.

Luk 19:33 [Mk Lk] And [Lk] as [Mk Lk] they [Lk] were [Mk Lk] loosing [Lk] the colt,

Mark 11:5 [Mk] certain of [Lk] the owners thereof [Mk] that stood there [Mk Lk] said unto them, What [Mk] do [Mk Lk] ye, loosing the colt?

Mark 11:6

Luk 19:34 [Mk Lk] And they said [Mk] unto them, [Lk] The Lord hath need of him;

[Mk] even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

Mat 21:7

Mark 11:7

Luk 19:35 [Mt Mk Lk] And they brought [Mt] the [Mt Jn] ass, [Mt] and [Mt Mk] the [Jn] young [Mt Mk] colt [Mk Lk] to Jesus:

[Mt Mk Lk] and they cast their garments upon [Mt] [the ass and] [Lk] the colt, [Mt Mk Lk] and [Mt Lk] they [Mt Mk Lk Jn] set [Lk Jn] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk Jn] thereon.

Mat 21:8

Mark 11:8

Luk 19:36 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] as he went, [Mt] very

John 12:12 b [Mt Mk Jn] many [Mt Jn] people [Jn] that were come to the feast [Mt Mk Lk] spread their garments in the way:

[Mt Mk] and others, [Jn] when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

John 12:13 [Jn] took [] [and] [Mt Mk] cut down [Mt Mk Jn] branches [Mt Mk] from [Mt Mk Jn] the [Jn] palm [Mt Mk Jn] trees, [Jn] and went forth to meet him, [Mt Mk] and strawed [them] in the way.

Mat 21:9

Mark 11:9

Luk 19:37 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, [Mt Lk] the [Lk] whole [Mt Lk] multitude [Lk] of the disciples [Mt Mk] that went before, and they that followed, [Lk] began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen, [Jn] and [Mt Mk Jn] cried,

Luk 19:38 [Mt Mk Lk] saying, [Mt Mk Jn] Hosanna [Mt] to the Son of David:

[Mt Mk Lk Jn] Blessed [jis] [Lk Jn] the King [Jn] of Israel [Mt Mk Lk Jn] that cometh in the name of the Lord:

[Lk] Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest:

Mark 11:10 [Mk] Blessed [be] the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord:

[Mt Mk] Hosanna in the highest.

Luk 19:39 [Lk] And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

Luk 19:40

[Lk] And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

Mat 21:4 [Mt] All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet,

John 12:14 b [Jn] as it is written, [Mt] saying,

Mat 21:5 [Mt] Tell ye the

John 12:15 [Mt Jn] daughter of Sion, [Jn] Fear not:

[Mt Jn] behold, thy King cometh [Mt] unto thee, meek, and [Mt Jn] sitting upon [Mt] an ass, and [Mt Jn] a colt [Mt] the foal [Mt Jn] of an ass.

John 12:16

[Jn] These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and [that] they had done these things unto him.

Luk 19:41 [Lk] And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

Luk 19:42

[Lk] saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things [which belong] unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

Luk 19:43

[Lk] For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

Luk 19:44

[Lk] and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

Mat 21:10

Mark 11:11 [Mt Mk] And [Mt] when [Mk] Jesus [Mt Mk] entered into Jerusalem, [Mt] all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

Mat 21:11 [Mt] And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

John 12:17

[Jn] The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

John 12:18 [Jn] For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

John 12:19

[Jn] The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

[Mk] And [] [he entered]

[Mk] into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

Monday 138. Jesus Curses the Fig Tree [Mat 21:18-19a (...henceforward for ever.) & Mark 11:12-14]

Mat 21:18

Mark 11:12

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] on the morrow, [Mt] in the morning, [Mk] when they were come from Bethany, [Mt] as he returned into the city, [Mt Mk] he hungered.

Mat 21:19 a

Mark 11:13 [Mt Mk] And seeing a fig tree [Mk] afar off [Mt] in the way [Mk] having leaves, [Mt Mk] he came

[Mt] to it, [Mk] if haply he might find any thing thereon:

[Mt Mk] and [Mk] when he came to it, he [Mt Mk] found nothing [Mt] thereon, [Mt Mk] but leaves

[Mt] only;

[Mk] for the time of figs was not [yet].

Mark 11:14

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] Jesus answered and [Mt Mk] said unto it, Let no [Mk] man eat

[Mt Mk] fruit

[Mt] grow-

[] [n] [Mt Mk] of thee hereafter for ever.

[Mk] And his disciples heard [it].

139. Jesus' Final Cleansing of the Temple [Mat 21:12-17; Mark 11:15-19; & Luk 19:45-48]

Mark 11:15 [Mk] And they come to Jerusalem:

Mat 21:12

Luk 19:45

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mt Mk] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk] went into the temple [Mt] of God,

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mk Lk] began to [Mt Mk Lk] cast out

[Mt] all [Mt Mk Lk] them that sold and bought in [Mt Mk] the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

Mark 11:16 [Mk] and would not suffer that any man should carry [any] vessel through the temple.

Mat 21:13

Mark 11:17

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] he taught,

Luk 19:46 [Mt Mk Lk] saying unto them, Is it

[Mk] not [Mt Mk Lk] written, My house [Mt Mk] shall

[Mt Mk Lk] be [Mt Mk] called [Mk] of all nations [Mt Mk Lk] the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

Mat 21:14 [Mt] And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

Mat 21:15

Mark 11:18

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] when [Mt Mk] the chief priests and the scribes [Mk] heard [it], and

[Mt] saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

Mat 21:16

[Mt] and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

Luk 19:47 [Lk] And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people [Mk Lk] sought

[Mk] how [Mk Lk] to destroy him,

Luk 19:48 [Lk] and could not find what they might do:

[Mk Lk] for [Mk] they feared him, because [Mk Lk] all the people [Lk] were very attentive to hear him, [] [and] [Mk] were astonished at his doctrine.

Mat 21:17

Mark 11:19

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] when even was come,

[Mt Mk] he [Mt] left them, and [Mt Mk] went out of the city [Mt] into Bethany; and he lodged there.

Tuesday 140. The Lesson of the Withered Fig Tree [Mat 21:19b-22 (And presently...)& Mark 11:20-26]

Mat 21:19 b

Mark 11:20

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] in the morning, as they passed by, they saw [Mt Mk] the fig tree

[] [had] [Mt] presently [Mt Mk] withered away [Mk] from the roots.

Mat 21:20 [Mt] And when the disciples saw [it], they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

Mark 11:21

[Mk] And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

Mat 21:21

Mark 11:22 [Mt Mk] And Jesus answering saith unto them, [Mk] Have faith in God.

Mark 11:23

[Mk] For [Mt Mk] verily I say unto you,

[Mk] That [Mt] if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this [which is done] to the fig tree, but also [Mk] whosoever [Mt Mk] shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea;

[Mk] and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass;

[Mt Mk] it shall be [Mk] to him, whatsoever he saith.

Mat 21:22

[Mt] And

Mark 11:24 [Mk] therefore I say unto you, [Mt Mk] All things, whatsoever ye

[Mt] shall [Mt Mk] ask in prayer, believe [Mk] that ye receive, and [Mt Mk] ye shall [Mt] receive.

Mark 11:25

[Mk] And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

Mark 11:26 [Mk] But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

7.2: Jesus' Final Visit To Jerusalem

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 7: Jesus' Final Visit To Jerusalem 141. Jesus' Authority Questioned [Mat 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33; & Luk 20:1-8]

Mark 11:27 [Mk] And they come again to Jerusalem:

Mat 21:23

Luk 20:1

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Lk] it came to pass, [that] [Mt] when he was come into the temple [Lk] on one of those days, [Mt Mk Lk] as he was [Mk] walking, [] [and] [Mt Lk] teaching [Lk] the people [Mk Lk] in the temple, [Lk] and preaching the gospel, [Mt Mk Lk] there came unto

[Mt Mk] him [Mt Mk Lk] the chief priests, [Mk Lk] and the scribes, [Mt Mk Lk] and the elders [Mt] of the people,

Mark 11:28

Luk 20:2

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Lk] spake [Mk Lk] unto him, [Mt Mk Lk] saying, [Lk] Tell us, [Mt Mk Lk] by what authority doest thou these things? and who [Lk] is he that [Mt Mk Lk] gave thee this authority [Mk] to do these things?

Mat 21:24

Mark 11:29

Luk 20:3

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk] answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing,

[Mk Lk] and [Mt Mk Lk] answer me, [Mt Mk] and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

Mat 21:25

Mark 11:30

Luk 20:4 [Mt Mk Lk] The baptism of John, [Mt] whence [Mt Mk Lk] was it? from heaven, or of men?

[Mk] answer me.

Mark 11:31

Luk 20:5 [Mt Mk Lk] And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say [Mt] unto us, [Mt Mk Lk] Why then did ye not believe him?

Mat 21:26

Mark 11:32

Luk 20:6 [Mt Mk Lk] But if we shall say, Of men;

[Mt] we [Mt Mk] fear

[Lk] all [Mt Mk Lk] the people [Lk] will stone us:

[Mt Mk Lk] for [Lk] they

[Mt Mk] all [Mt Mk Lk] hold [Mk] that [Mt Mk Lk] John

[Mk Lk] was [Mt Mk Lk] a prophet [Mk] indeed.

Mat 21:27

Mark 11:33

Luk 20:7 [Mt Mk Lk] And they answered [Mt Mk] Jesus, and said, We [Mt Mk Lk] cannot tell [Lk] whence [it was].

Luk 20:8

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk Lk] Jesus [Mk] answering [Mt Mk Lk] saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

142. The Parable of the Two Sons

[Mat 21:28-32]

Mat 21:28

[Mt] But what think ye? A [certain] man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

Mat 21:29 [Mt] He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

Mat 21:30 [Mt] And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I [go], sir: and went not.

Mat 21:31

[Mt] Whether of them twain did the will of [his] father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

Mat 21:32

[Mt] For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen [it], repented not afterward, that

ye might believe him.

143. The Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen [Mat 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12; & Luk 20:9-19]

Mark 12:1

Luk 20:9 [Mk Lk] And he began to speak unto [Lk] the people

[Mk] by [Mk Lk] parable-

[Mk] s [] [such as] [Lk] this;

Mat 21:33 [Mt] Hear another parable: There was

[Mt Mk Lk] a [Mt Lk] certain [Mt Mk Lk] man, [Mt] a householder, which [Mt Mk Lk] planted a vineyard, [Mt Mk] and set an hedge about

[Mt] it, [Mt Mk] and digged [Mt] in it

[Mt Mk] a [Mk] winefat [] [for the] [Mt] winepress, [Mt Mk] and built a tower, [Mt Mk Lk] and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country [Lk] for a long time.

Mat 21:34

Mark 12:2

Luk 20:10

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Lk] when [Mt Mk Lk] the season [Mt] of the fruit drew near, [Mt Mk Lk] he sent [] [one of]

[Mt] his [Mt Mk Lk] servant-

[Mt] s [Mt Mk Lk] to the husbandmen, that

[Mk] he [Mt Mk] might receive [Mk] from the husbandmen

[Mk Lk] of [Mt Mk Lk] the fruit-

[Mt] s

[Mt Mk Lk] of [Mk Lk] the vineyard, [] [which] [Lk] they should give him:

Mat 21:35

Mark 12:3

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mt Lk] the husbandmen [Mt Mk] took [] [this]

[Mt] one [] [of] [Mt] his servants,

[Mt Mk] and [Mt Mk Lk] beat [Mk Lk] him, and sent [him] away empty.

Mark 12:4

Luk 20:11

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk Lk] again he sent [Mk] unto them [Mt Mk Lk] another [Mk Lk] servant:

[Lk] and they beat him also, [Mk] and they [Mt Mk] stoned [Mk] him, and wounded [him] in the head, [Mk Lk] and handled [Lk] [him] [Mk Lk] shamefully,

[Lk] and [Mk Lk] sent [him] away [Lk] empty.

Mark 12:5

Luk 20:12

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk Lk] again he sent [Mt Mk] another, [Lk] a third:

[Mk Lk] and they [Lk] wounded him also, and cast [him] out, [] [and] [Mt Mk] killed [Mk] him.
And

Mat 21:36 [Mt] again, he sent [Mk] many [Mt Mk] other [Mt] servants, more than the first: and they did unto them likewise;

[Mk] beating some, and killing some.

Mat 21:37

Luk 20:13 [Mt Lk] Then [Lk] said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do?

Mark 12:6 [Mk] Having yet therefore one [Mt Mk] son, his [Mk] wellbeloved, [Mt Mk] he sent [Mk] him also [Mt Mk] unto them last [Mt] of all, [Mt Mk] saying, [Lk] I will send

[Mt Mk Lk] my [Lk] beloved [Mt Mk Lk] son:

[Lk] it may be [Mt Mk Lk] they will reverence [Lk] [him] when they see him.

Mat 21:38

Mark 12:7

Luk 20:14

[Mt Mk Lk] But [Mt Lk] when [Mk] those [Mt Mk Lk] husbandmen

[Mt Lk] saw [Mt] the son, [Mt Lk] they [Lk] reasoned [Mt Mk Lk] among themselves, saying, This is the heir; come, let us kill him,

[Mt Mk] and [Mt] let us seize on his [Mt Mk Lk] inheritance, [Lk] that [] [it]

[Lk] may [Mk Lk] be ours.

Mat 21:39

Mark 12:8

Luk 20:15 [Mt Mk Lk] And they [Mt Mk] took him, and [Mt Mk Lk] cast

[Lk] him [Mt Mk Lk] out of the vineyard, and killed [him].

Mat 21:40 [Mt] When

Mark 12:9 [Mt Mk Lk] the lord therefore of the vineyard [Mt] cometh, [Mt Mk Lk] what will

[Mt] he

[Mt Mk Lk] do [Mt Lk] unto [Mt] those husbandmen?

Mat 21:41

[Mt] They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out [his] vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

Mat 21:42 [Mt] Jesus saith unto them,

Luk 20:16 [Mk Lk] He will come and destroy [Lk] these [Mk Lk] husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

[Lk] And when they heard [it], they said, God forbid.

Luk 20:17 [Lk] And he beheld them, and said,

Mark 12:10

[Mk] And [Lk] what is [Mk Lk] this [Lk] then that is written [Mt] in the [Mt Mk] scripture-

[Mt] s?

[Mt Mk] have ye not [Mt] ever [Mt Mk] read, [Mt Mk Lk] The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner:

Mark 12:11 [Mt Mk] this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

Mat 21:43

[Mt] Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

Mat 21:44

[Mt] And

Luk 20:18

[Mt Lk] whosoever shall fall on that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

Mat 21:45 a

Mark 12:12

Luk 20:19

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] when [Mt Lk] the chief priests [Lk] and the scribes [Mt] and Pharisees had heard his parables,

Mat 21:46 b [Mt Mk] they [Mt Mk Lk] sought [Lk] the same hour [Mt Mk Lk] to lay hands on him;

[Mk Lk] for

Mat 21:45 b [Mt Mk Lk] they perceived that he spake [Lk] this [Mk Lk] parable [Mt Mk Lk] of them:

Mat 21:46 a

[Mt Mk Lk] but

Mat 21:46 c [Mt Mk Lk] they feared the people, [Mt] because they took him for a prophet:

[Mk] and they left him, and went their way.

144. The Parable of the Wedding Feast

[Mat 22:1-14]

Mat 22:1 [Mt] And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

Mat 22:2 [Mt] The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

Mat 22:3 [Mt] and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

Mat 22:4

[Mt] Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and [my] fatlings [are] killed, and all things [are] ready: come unto the marriage.

Mat 22:5 [Mt] But they made light of [it], and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

Mat 22:6 [Mt] and the remnant took his servants, and entreated [them] spitefully, and slew [them].

Mat 22:7

[Mt] But when the king heard [thereof], he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

Mat 22:8 [Mt] Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

Mat 22:9 [Mt] Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

Mat 22:10

[Mt] So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

Mat 22:11 [Mt] And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

Mat 22:12 [Mt] and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

Mat 22:13

[Mt] Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast [him] into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mat 22:14 [Mt] For many are called, but few [are] chosen.

145. Is it Lawful to Pay Taxes to Caesar?

[Mat 22:15-22; Mark 12:13-17; & Luk 20:20-26]

Mat 22:15 [Mt] Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how

Mark 12:13 [Mt Mk] to entangle him in [his] words.

Mat 22:16

Luk 20:20 [Mt Mk Lk] And they [Lk] watched [him], and [Mt Mk Lk] sent forth [Mt Mk] unto him [Mk] certain [Lk] spies, [Mt] disciples

[Mt Mk] of [Mk] the Pharisees

[Mt Mk] and

[Mk] of [Mt Mk] the Herodians,

[Lk] which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

Mark 12:14

Luk 20:21

[Mk Lk] And [Mk] when they were come, [Mk Lk] they [Lk] asked [Mk Lk] him, [Mt Mk Lk] saying, Master, we know that thou [Mt Mk] art true,

[Mt] and [Lk] sayest and teachest rightly,

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mt Mk] thou carest for no man: for [Mt Mk Lk] thou regardest not the person [Mt Mk] of men,

[Mk Lk] but [Mt Mk Lk] teachest the way of God in truth.

Mat 22:17 [Mt] Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou?

Luk 20:22 [Mt Mk Lk] Is it lawful [Lk] for us [Mt Mk Lk] to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?

Mark 12:15 [Mk] Shall we give, or shall we not give?

Mat 22:18

Luk 20:23

[Mt Mk Lk] But [Mt] Jesus, [Mt Mk Lk] perceiving their [Lk] craftiness, [Mt] wickedness, [] [and] [Mk] hypocrisy, [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mk Lk] unto them, [Mt Mk Lk] Why tempt ye me, [Mt] [ye] hypocrites?

Mat 22:19

Luk 20:24 [Mt Lk] Shew me [Mt] the tribute money:

[Mk] bring me [Mk Lk] a penny, [Mk] that I may see [it].

Mark 12:16 [Mt Mk] And they brought [Mt] unto him a penny.

Mat 22:20 [Mt Mk] And he saith unto them, [Mt Mk Lk] Whose [Mt Mk] [is] this [Mt Mk Lk] image and superscription [] [that] [Lk] it hath?

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 22:21 [Mt Mk Lk] they [Lk] answered and [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mt Mk] unto him, [Mt Mk Lk] Caesar's.

Mark 12:17

Luk 20:25

[Mk Lk] And [Mt] then [Mk] Jesus answering [Mt Mk Lk] said unto them, Render [Mt Lk] therefore [Mt Mk Lk] unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's.

Mat 22:22

Luk 20:26

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] when they had heard [Lk] his words, they could not take hold of [] [them] [Lk] before the people: and [Mt Mk Lk] they marvelled

[Mk Lk] at

[Mk] him [] [for] [Lk] his answer, and held their peace, [Mt] and left him, and went their way.

146. How Can There be a Resurrection?

[Mat 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27; & Luk 20:27-39]

Mark 12:18

Luk 20:27 [Mk Lk] Then

Mat 22:23 [Mt] the same day [Mt Mk Lk] came to

[Mt Mk] him [Lk] certain of [Mt Mk Lk] the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him,

Mat 22:24

Luk 20:28 [Mt Mk Lk] saying,

Mark 12:19 [Mt Mk Lk] Master, Moses [Mk Lk] wrote unto us, [] [and] [Mt] said, [Mt Mk Lk] If any man- [Mk Lk] 's brother die,

[Mk] and

[Lk] has [Mk] left [behind] [Mk Lk] a wife, and

[Lk] he [Mt Lk] die having [Mk] left [Mt Mk Lk] no children, [Mk Lk] that [Mt Mk Lk] his brother should [Mk Lk] take [] [and] [Mt] marry

[Mt Mk] his [Mt Mk Lk] wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

Mat 22:25

Mark 12:20

Luk 20:29 [Mt Mk Lk] Now there were [Mt] with us [Mt Mk Lk] seven brethren: and the first [Mk Lk] took [] [and] [Mt] married [Mt Mk Lk] a wife,

[Mk Lk] and [Mt Mk Lk] died [Lk] without children, [Mt] and, having [Mk] left [Mt Mk] no seed, [Mt] left his wife unto his brother.

Mat 22:26

Mark 12:21

Luk 20:30 [Mt Mk Lk] And the second [Mk Lk] took her [Lk] to wife,

[Mk Lk] and

[Lk] he [Mt] likewise [Mk Lk] died, [Mk] neither left he any seed, [] [being] [Lk] childless.

Luk 20:31 [Mt Mk Lk] And the third [Mk] likewise [Lk] took her;

Mark 12:22

[Mk Lk] and [Lk] in like manner also [] [each] [Mt] unto [Mt Mk Lk] the seven [Mk] had her:

[Mk Lk] and they left no [Mk] seed [] [nor] [Lk] children, and died.

Mat 22:27

Luk 20:32

[Mt Lk] And [Mt Mk Lk] last of all the woman died also.

Mat 22:28

Mark 12:23

Luk 20:33 [Mt Mk Lk] In the resurrection therefore, [Mk] when they shall rise, [Mt Mk Lk] whose wife shall she be of [Mt] the seven?

[Mt Mk Lk] for [Mk Lk] the seven

[Mt] all [Mt Mk Lk] had her [Mk Lk] to wife.

Mat 22:29

Mark 12:24

Luk 20:34 [Mt Mk Lk] And Jesus answering said unto them,

[Mk] Do

[Mt Mk] ye [Mk] not therefore [Mt Mk] err, because ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God?

Mat 22:30

Mark 12:25

[Mt Mk] For [Lk] the children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

Luk 20:35

[Lk] but [Mt Mk Lk] they [Lk] which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and [Mt Lk] the resurrection, [Mk] when they shall rise [Mk Lk] from the dead, [Mt Mk Lk] neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

Luk 20:36 [Lk] neither can they die any more:

[Mt Mk Lk] but they are as the angels [Mt] of God [Mk] which are [Mt Mk] in heaven;

[Lk] and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

Mat 22:31

Mark 12:26

Luk 20:37

[Mt Mk Lk] But [Mt Mk] as touching [Mt] the resurrection of [Mt Mk Lk] the dead, [Mk Lk] that [Mk] they

[Lk] are [Mk Lk] raise-

[Lk] d:

[Mt Mk] have ye not read [Mt] that which was spoken unto you by God [Mk] in the book of Moses, how [Lk] even Moses shewed [] [this] [Mk Lk] in the bush, [Lk] when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

[] [For] [Mk] God spake unto him, [Mt Mk] saying,

Mat 22:32

[Mt Mk] I

[Mt] am [Mt Mk] the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

Luk 20:38

[Lk] For

[Mt] God

Mark 12:27 [Mt Mk Lk] is not the God of the dead, but [Mk] the God [Mt Mk Lk] of the living:
[Lk] for all live unto him.

[Mk] Ye therefore do greatly err.

Mat 22:33 [Mt] And when the multitude heard [this], they were astonished at his doctrine.

Luk 20:39 [Lk] Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

147. Which is the Greatest Commandment?

[Mat 22:34-40 & Mark 12:28-34a (...kingdom of God.)]

Mat 22:34

Mark 12:28

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] when the Pharisees

[] [and] [Mk] the scribes [Mt] had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

Mat 22:35

[Mt] Then

[Mt Mk] one of [Mt] them, [which was] a lawyer, [Mk] came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well,

[Mt Mk] asked

[Mk] him [Mt] [a question], tempting him, and saying,

Mat 22:36 [Mt] Master,

[Mt Mk] which

[Mk] is

[Mt Mk] the

[Mt] great

[] [and]

[Mk] first [Mt Mk] commandment

[Mk] of all [Mt] in the law?

Mat 22:37

Mark 12:29 [Mt Mk] And Jesus [Mk] answered

[] [and] [Mt] said unto

[Mt Mk] him, [Mk] The first of all the commandments [is], Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

Mark 12:30

[Mk] and [Mt Mk] thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, [Mk] and with all thy strength.

Mat 22:38

[Mt Mk] This

[Mt] is [Mt Mk] the first [Mt] and great [Mt Mk] commandment.

Mat 22:39

Mark 12:31 [Mt Mk] And the second [is] like [Mt] unto it, [Mk] [namely] this, [Mt Mk] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

[Mk] There is none other commandment greater than these.

Mat 22:40 [Mt] On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Mark 12:32

[Mk] And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

Mark 12:33

[Mk] and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love [his] neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

Mark 12:34 a [Mk] And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.

148. Is Christ Merely the Son of David?

[Mat 22:41-46; Mark 12:34b-37a (And no man...his son?); & Luk 20:40-44]

Mat 22:41

Mark 12:35

Luk 20:41

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] while [Mt] the Pharisees were gathered together [] [as] [Mk] he taught in the temple, [Mt Mk] Jesus [Mt] asked them,

Mat 22:42 [Mt] saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, [The Son] of David.

Mat 22:43

[Mt Lk] He [Mk] answered and [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mt Lk] unto them, [Mk Lk] How say [Mk] the scribes that [Mk Lk] Christ is the Son of David?

Mark 12:36

Luk 20:42

[Mk Lk] And [Mt] how then doth [Mt Mk Lk] David [Mk Lk] himself

[Mt Mk] in [Mk] the Holy [Mt Mk] Spirit [Mt] call him Lord, [Mt Mk Lk] saying [Lk] in the book of Psalms,

Mat 22:44 [Mt Mk Lk] The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Luk 20:43 [Mt Mk Lk] till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

Mat 22:45

[Mt] If

Mark 12:37 a

Luk 20:44 [Mt Mk Lk] David therefore [Mk] himself [Mt Mk Lk] calleth him Lord, how is he [then] his son?

Mat 22:46

Mark 12:34 b

Luk 20:40 [Mt Mk Lk] And no

[Mt Mk] man [Mt] was able to answer him a word, neither [Mt Mk Lk] durst [Mt] any [man] [Mt Mk Lk] from that [Mt] day forth [Mt Mk Lk] ask him

[Mt Lk] any [Mt] more [questions].

149. Jesus Warns Against the Scribes & Pharisees [Mat 23:1-39; Mark 12:37b-40 (And the common...); & Luk 20:45-47]

Mark 12:37 b [Mk] And the common people heard him gladly.

Mark 12:38 a

Luk 20:45

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 23:1 [Mt] then [Lk] in the audience of all [Mt Lk] the people, [Mt] Jesus spake [Mt Mk Lk] unto [Mt Lk] his disciples [Mk] in his doctrine,

Mat 23:2 [Mt Mk Lk] saying, [Mt] The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

Mat 23:3

[Mt] all therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, [that] observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

Luk 20:46 [Mk Lk] Beware of the scribes:

Mat 23:4

[Mt] for they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay [them] on men's shoulders; but they [themselves] will not move them with one of their fingers.

Mat 23:5 [Mt] But all their works they do for to be seen of men:

[Mk Lk] they desire to walk in long robes, [] [and] [Mt] make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

Mat 23:6

Mark 12:39

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mt Lk] love [Mt Mk Lk] the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

Mat 23:7

Mark 12:38 b [Mt Mk Lk] and salutations in the marketplaces, [Mt] and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

Mat 23:8 [Mt] But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, [even] Christ; and all ye are brethren.

Mat 23:9 [Mt] And call no [man] your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

Mat 23:10 [Mt] Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, [even] Christ.

Mat 23:11 [Mt] But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

Mat 23:12 [Mt] And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Mat 23:13

[Mt] But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in [yourselves], neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

Mat 23:14 [Mt] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye

Mark 12:40

Luk 20:47 [Mt Mk Lk] devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers:

[Mt] therefore ye [Mt Mk Lk] shall receive greater damnation.

Mat 23:15

[Mt] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

Mat 23:16

[Mt] Woe unto you, [ye] blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

Mat 23:17 [Mt] [Ye] fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

Mat 23:18

[Mt] And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

Mat 23:19 [Mt] [Ye] fools and blind: for whether [is] greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

Mat 23:20 [Mt] Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

Mat 23:21 [Mt] And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

Mat 23:22 [Mt] And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

Mat 23:23

[Mt] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier [matters] of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

Mat 23:24 [Mt] [Ye] blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

Mat 23:25

[Mt] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

Mat 23:26

[Mt] [Thou] blind Pharisee, cleanse first that [which is] within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

Mat 23:27

[Mt] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead [men's] bones, and of all uncleanness.

Mat 23:28 [Mt] Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

Mat 23:29

[Mt] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

Mat 23:30

[Mt] and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

Mat 23:31 [Mt] Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

Mat 23:32 [Mt] Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

Mat 23:33 [Mt] [Ye] serpents, [ye] generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

Mat 23:34

[Mt] Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and [some] of them ye shall kill and crucify; and [some] of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute [them] from city to city:

Mat 23:35

[Mt] that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

Mat 23:36 [Mt] Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

Mat 23:37

[Mt] O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, [thou] that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under [her] wings, and ye would not!

Mat 23:38 [Mt] Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

Mat 23:39

[Mt] For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed [is] he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

150. The Widow's Offering [Mark 12:41-44 & Luk 21:1-4]

Mark 12:41 [Mk] And Jesus sat over against the treasury;

Luk 21:1 [Lk] and he looked up, [Mk Lk] and saw

[Mk] how

[Mk Lk] the

[Mk] people

[Mk Lk] cast [Lk] their gifts

[] [of]

[Mk] money [Mk Lk] into the treasury:

[Mk] and many that were

[Mk Lk] rich [Mk] cast in much.

Mark 12:42

Luk 21:2

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] he saw also [Mk Lk] a certain poor widow, [] [which] [Mk] came and [Mk Lk] cast in [Lk] thither [Mk Lk] two mites, [Mk] which make a farthing.

Mark 12:43

Luk 21:3

[Mk Lk] And he [Mk] called [unto him] his disciples, and

[Mk Lk] saith [Mk] unto them, [Mk Lk] Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast in more than all they [Mk] which have cast into the treasury:

Mark 12:44

Luk 21:4 [Mk Lk] for all

[Lk] these [Mk Lk] have of their abundance cast in [Lk] unto the offerings of God:

[Mk Lk] but she of her want hath cast in all that she had, [Mk] [even] all her [Mk Lk] living.

7.3: Jesus' Final Visit To Jerusalem

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 7: Jesus' Final Visit To Jerusalem 151. The Mount of Olives Discourse [Mat 24:1-51; Mat 25:1-46; Mark 13:1-37; & Luk 21:5-36]

Mat 24:1

Mark 13:1

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk] went out, [Mt] and departed from [Mt Mk] the temple:

[Mt] and his disciples came to [him] for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

Luk 21:5 [Lk] And some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts.

[] [And] [Mk] one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings [are here]!

Mat 24:2

Mark 13:2 [Mt Mk] And Jesus [Mk] answering [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mt Mk] unto [Mt] them,

Luk 21:6

[Mt Mk Lk] See

[Mt Lk] ye [Mt] not all [Mt Mk Lk] these [Mk] great buildings [] [and] [Mt Lk] things?

[Mt] verily I say unto you, [Lk] The days will come, in the which [Mt Mk Lk] there shall not be left [Mt] here [Mt Mk Lk] one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Mat 24:3

Mark 13:3

Luk 21:7

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] as he sat upon the mount of Olives [Mk] over against the temple, [Mt] the disciples [Mk] Peter and James and John and Andrew [Mt] came unto him [Mt Mk] privately, [] [and] [Mk Lk] asked him, [Mt Lk] saying, [Lk] Master, but

Mark 13:4 [Mt Mk] tell us, [Mt Mk Lk] when shall these things be? and what [shall be] the sign [Mt] of thy coming, and of the end of the world, [Mk Lk] when

[Mk] all [Mk Lk] these things shall be fulfilled?

Mat 24:4

Mark 13:5

Luk 21:8

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] Jesus answering them [Mk] began to [Mt Mk Lk] say, Take heed that no [Mt Mk] man [Mt Mk Lk] deceive you:

Mat 24:5

Mark 13:6 [Mt Mk Lk] for many shall come in my name, saying, I am [Mt] Christ;

[Lk] and the time draweth near;

[Mt Mk] and shall deceive many:

[Lk] go ye not therefore after them.

Mat 24:6

Mark 13:7

Luk 21:9

[Mt Mk Lk] But [Mk Lk] when [Mt Mk Lk] ye shall hear of wars [Mt Mk] and rumours of wars [Lk] and commotions, [Mt] see that ye [Mt Mk Lk] be not [Mt Mk] troubled [] [nor] [Lk] terrified:

[Mt Mk Lk] for

[Mt] all [Lk] these things [Mt Mk Lk] must [Lk] first [Mt Mk Lk] come to pass; but the end

[Mt] is

[Mt Mk Lk] not

[Mt Mk] yet [Lk] by and by.

Luk 21:10 [Lk] Then said he unto them,

Mat 24:7

Mark 13:8

[Mt Mk] For [Mt Mk Lk] nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

Luk 21:11 [Mt Mk Lk] and there shall be [Lk] great [Mt Mk Lk] earthquakes in divers places, and [Mk] there shall be [Mt Mk Lk] famines, [Mt Lk] and pestilences, [Mk] and troubles;

[Lk] and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

Mat 24:8

[Mt] All [Mt Mk] these [are] the beginning-

[Mk] s [Mt Mk] of sorrows.

Mark 13:9

Luk 21:12

[Mk Lk] But [Mk] take heed to yourselves: for

Mat 24:9 a [Mt] then, [Lk] before all these, [Mt Mk Lk] they shall [Lk] lay their hands on you, and persecute [you], [Mt Mk Lk] delivering

[Mt Mk] you

[Mt Mk Lk] up

[Mt Mk] to [Mk] councils, and [Mk Lk] to synagogues, [Lk] and into prisons:

[Mk] ye shall

[Mt Mk] be [Mk] beaten [] [and] [Mt] afflicted; and [] [they] [Mt] shall kill you.

[Mk] And ye shall be [Mk Lk] brought before rulers and kings for my [Lk] name's [Mk Lk] sake.

Luk 21:13 [Lk] And it shall turn to you [Mk Lk] for a testimony [Mk] against them.

Mat 24:14

Mark 13:10

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] this [Mt Mk] gospel [Mt] of the kingdom [Mk] must first [Mt Mk] be preached [Mt] in all the world for a witness [Mt Mk] unto all nations;

[Mt] and then shall the end come.

Mark 13:11 [Mk] But when they shall lead [you], and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak.

Luk 21:14 [Lk] Settle [it] therefore in your hearts,

[Mk Lk] not

[Lk] to [Mk Lk] premeditate [Lk] what ye shall answer:

[Mk] but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye:

Luk 21:15 [Lk] for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

[Mk] For it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

Mat 24:10 [Mt] And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

Mark 13:12

Luk 21:16

[Mk Lk] And

[Lk] ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and [some] of you shall they cause to be put to death.

[Mk] The brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against [their] parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

Mat 24:9 b

Mark 13:13

Luk 21:17 [Mt Mk Lk] And ye shall be hated of all [Mt] nations [Mt Mk Lk] for my name's sake.

Luk 21:18 [Lk] But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

Luk 21:19 [Lk] In your patience possess ye your souls.

Mat 24:11 [Mt] And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

Mat 24:12 [Mt] And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

Mat 24:13 [Mt Mk] But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Mark 13:14

Luk 21:20

[Mk Lk] But [Lk] when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

Mat 24:15 [Mt Mk] When ye [Mt] therefore [Mt Mk] shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing [Mt] in the holy place [Mk] where it ought not, [Mt Mk] (let him that readeth understand,)

Mat 24:16

Luk 21:21 [Mt Mk Lk] then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains:

[Lk] and let them which are in the midst of it depart out: and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto:

Mark 13:15

[Mk] and

Mat 24:17 [Mt Mk] let him that is on the house top not come down [Mk] into the house, neither enter [therein], [Mt Mk] to take any thing out of his house:

Mat 24:18

Mark 13:16 [Mt Mk] and let him that is in the field not return back to take his garment-

[Mt] s.

Luk 21:22 [Lk] For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

Mat 24:19

Mark 13:17

Luk 21:23 [Mt Mk Lk] But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

Mat 24:20

Mark 13:18 [Mt Mk] But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, [Mt] neither on the sabbath day:

Mat 24:21

Mark 13:19

[Mt Mk Lk] for [Mt] then [Mk] [in] those days [Mt Mk Lk] there shall be [Mt Lk] great [Lk] distress [] [and] [Mt Mk] tribulation [Lk] in the land, and wrath upon this people, [Mt Mk] such as was not from the beginning [Mk] of the creation [Mt] of the world [Mk] which God created [Mt Mk] unto this time,

[Mt] no, [Mt Mk] nor ever shall be.

Luk 21:24

[Lk] And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

Mat 24:22

Mark 13:20 [Mt Mk] And except [Mk] that the Lord had [Mt Mk] shortened [Mt] those [Mt Mk] days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, [Mk] whom he hath chosen, he hath [Mt Mk] shortened [Mt] those [Mt Mk] days.

Mark 13:21

[Mk] And

Mat 24:23 [Mt Mk] then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here [is] Christ; or, [Mk] lo, [he is] [Mt Mk] there; believe [it] not:

Mat 24:24

Mark 13:22 [Mt Mk] for there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew [Mt] great [Mt Mk] signs and wonders;

[Mt] so as [Mt Mk] to deceive, if [it were] possible, even the elect.

Mark 13:23 [Mk] But take ye heed:

Mat 24:25 [Mt Mk] behold, I have foretold you [Mk] all things.

Mat 24:26

[Mt] Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, [he is] in the secret chambers; believe [it] not.

Mat 24:27

[Mt] For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Mat 24:28 [Mt] For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

Mat 24:29

Mark 13:24

Luk 21:25

[Mt Mk Lk] And

[Mk] in [Mt Mk] those days, [Mt] immediately [Mt Mk] after [Mk] that [Mt Mk] tribulation, [Lk] there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars;

[Mt Mk] the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

Mark 13:25 [Mt Mk] and the stars shall fall [Mt] from [Mt Mk] heaven;

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Lk] upon the earth [] [shall be] [Lk] distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

Luk 21:26

[Lk] men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for [Mt Mk Lk] the powers [Mk] that are in [Mt Mk Lk] the heavens shall be shaken.

Mat 24:30

Mark 13:26

Luk 21:27 [Mt Mk Lk] And then [Mt] shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and [Mt Mk Lk] they shall see the Son of man coming in

[Mt Mk] the [Mt Mk Lk] cloud-

[Mt Mk] s [Mt] of heaven [Mt Mk Lk] with [Mk] great [Mt Mk Lk] power and [Mt Lk] great [Mt Mk Lk] glory.

Mat 24:31

Mark 13:27

[Mt Mk] And [Mk] then [Mt Mk] shall he send his angels [Mt] with a great sound of a trumpet,

[Mt Mk] and [Mt] they [Mt Mk] shall gather together his elect from the four winds, [Mk] from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven, [] [and] [Mt] from one end of heaven to the other.

Luk 21:28

[Lk] And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

Luk 21:29 [Lk] And he spake to them a parable;

Mat 24:32

Mark 13:28 [Mt Mk] Now learn a parable of the fig tree;

[Lk] Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

Luk 21:30 [Mt Mk Lk] when [Mt Mk] her branch is

[Mt Mk Lk] now [Mt Mk] tender, and [Mt Mk Lk] put- [Mt Mk] teth [Mt Mk Lk] forth [Mt Mk] leaves,

[Mt Mk Lk] ye [Lk] see and [Mt Mk Lk] know [Lk] of your own selves [Mt Mk Lk] that summer

[Mk Lk] is

[Lk] now [Mt Mk Lk] nigh:

Mat 24:33

Mark 13:29

Luk 21:31 [Mt Mk Lk] so likewise ye, when ye shall see

[Mt] all [Mt Mk Lk] these things [Mk Lk] come to pass, [Mt Mk Lk] know that [Lk] the kingdom of God [Mt Mk Lk] is nigh, [Mt Mk] [even] at the doors.

Mat 24:34

Mark 13:30

Luk 21:32 [Mt Mk Lk] Verily I say unto you, [Mk Lk] that [Mt Mk Lk] this generation shall not pass away, till all [Mt Mk] these things [Mt Mk Lk] be fulfilled.

Mat 24:35

Mark 13:31

Luk 21:33 [Mt Mk Lk] Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

Mat 24:36

Mark 13:32 [Mt Mk] But of that day and hour knoweth no [man], no, not the angels [Mk] which are in [Mt Mk] heaven, [Mk] neither the Son,

[Mt Mk] but

[Mt] my [Mt Mk] Father [Mt] only.

Mat 24:37 [Mt] But as the days of Noe [were], so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Mat 24:38

[Mt] For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

Mat 24:39 [Mt] and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Mat 24:40 [Mt] Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Mat 24:41 [Mt] Two [women shall be] grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luk 21:34

[Lk] And

Mark 13:33 [Mk Lk] take heed

[Lk] to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and [so] that day come upon you unawares.

Luk 21:35 [Lk] For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

Mat 24:42

Luk 21:36 [Mt Mk Lk] Watch [Mt Lk] therefore, [Mk Lk] and pray

[Lk] always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man:

[Mt Mk] for ye know not [Mk] when [Mt Mk] the time

[Mk] is [] [that] [Mt] your Lord doth come.

Mat 24:43

[Mt] But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

Mat 24:44 [Mt] Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Mat 24:45

[Mt] Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

Mat 24:46 [Mt] Blessed [is] that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Mat 24:47 [Mt] Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

Mat 24:48 [Mt] But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

Mat 24:49 [Mt] and shall begin to smite [his] fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

Mat 24:50

[Mt] the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for [him], and in an hour that he is not aware of,

Mat 24:51

[Mt] and shall cut him asunder, and appoint [him] his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mark 13:34

[Mk] [For the Son of man is] as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

Mark 13:35

[Mk] Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

Mark 13:36 [Mk] lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

Mark 13:37 [Mk] And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Mat 25:1

[Mt] Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

Mat 25:2 [Mt] And five of them were wise, and five [were] foolish.

Mat 25:3 [Mt] They that [were] foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

Mat 25:4 [Mt] but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

Mat 25:5 [Mt] While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

Mat 25:6 [Mt] And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

Mat 25:7 [Mt] Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

Mat 25:8 [Mt] And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

Mat 25:9

[Mt] But the wise answered, saying, [Not so]; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

Mat 25:10

[Mt] And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Mat 25:11 [Mt] Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

Mat 25:12 [Mt] But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Mat 25:13 [Mt] Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Mat 25:14

[Mt] For [the kingdom of heaven is] as a man travelling into a far country, [who] called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

Mat 25:15

[Mt] And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

Mat 25:16

[Mt] Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made [them] other five talents.

Mat 25:17 [Mt] And likewise he that [had received] two, he also gained other two.

Mat 25:18 [Mt] But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

Mat 25:19 [Mt] After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

Mat 25:20

[Mt] And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

Mat 25:21

[Mt] His lord said unto him, Well done, [thou] good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Mat 25:22

[Mt] He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

Mat 25:23

[Mt] His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Mat 25:24

[Mt] Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

Mat 25:25 [Mt] and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, [there] thou hast [that is] thine.

Mat 25:26

[Mt] His lord answered and said unto him, [Thou] wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

Mat 25:27

[Mt] thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and [then] at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

Mat 25:28 [Mt] Take therefore the talent from him, and give [it] unto him which hath ten talents.

Mat 25:29

[Mt] For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

Mat 25:30 [Mt] And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mat 25:31

[Mt] When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Mat 25:32

[Mt] and before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth [his] sheep from the goats:

Mat 25:33 [Mt] and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Mat 25:34

[Mt] Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

Mat 25:35

[Mt] for I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Mat 25:36 [Mt] naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Mat 25:37

[Mt] Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed [thee]? or thirsty, and gave [thee] drink?

Mat 25:38 [Mt] When saw we thee a stranger, and took [thee] in? or naked, and clothed [thee]?

Mat 25:39 [Mt] Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

Mat 25:40

[Mt] And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done [it] unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done [it] unto me.

Mat 25:41

[Mt] Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

Mat 25:42 [Mt] for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

Mat 25:43

[Mt] I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

Mat 25:44

[Mt] Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

Mat 25:45

[Mt] Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did [it] not to one of the least of these, ye did [it] not to me.

Mat 25:46 [Mt] And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

152. The Plot to Kill Jesus [Mat 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2; & Luk 22:1-2]

Mat 26:1 [Mt] And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

Mat 26:2 [Mt] Ye know that

Mark 14:1 [Mt Mk] after two days is [the feast of] the passover, [Mt] and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

Luk 22:1 [Lk] Now the feast [Mk Lk] of unleavened bread, [Lk] drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

Mat 26:3 [Mt] Then assembled together

Luk 22:2 [Mt Mk Lk] the chief priests, and the scribes, [Mt] and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

Mat 26:4

[Mt Mk Lk] and [Mt] consulted, [] [and] [Mk Lk] sought how [Mt Mk Lk] they might [Mt Mk] take [Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk] by subtilty, and [Mt Mk Lk] kill [Lk] him; for they feared the people.

Mat 26:5

Mark 14:2 [Mt Mk] But they said, Not on the feast [day], lest there be an uproar [Mt] among [Mt Mk] the people.

153. Mary of Bethany Anoints Jesus [Mat 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; & John 12:2-8]

Mat 26:6

Mark 14:3 [Mt Mk] And when [Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk] was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

John 12:2 [Jn] they made him there a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that

Mat 26:7 [Mt Mk Jn] sat [at meat] [Jn] with him.

John 12:3 [Mt Mk Jn] Then [Mt Mk] a woman [] [named] [Jn] Mary [Mt Mk] came [Mt] unto him [Mt Mk Jn] having [Mt Mk] an alabaster box [] [containing] [Jn] a pound [Mt Mk Jn] of ointment [Mk Jn] of spikenard, [Mt Mk Jn] very costly;

[Mk] and she brake the box, [Mt Mk] and poured [it] on his head,

[Jn] and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

Mat 26:8

Mark 14:4

[Mt Mk] But [Mt] when his disciples saw [it], [Mk] there were some that [Mt Mk] had indignation [Mk] within themselves. And

John 12:4 [Jn] then [Mt Mk Jn] saith [Jn] one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's [son], which should betray him,

[Mt Mk] Why

[Mk] was [Mt Mk] this waste

[Mk] of

Mat 26:9

John 12:5 [Mt Jn] this [Mt Mk Jn] ointment [Mk] made?

[Jn] Why was [] [it] [Jn] not sold?

Mark 14:5

[Mt Mk] for

[Mk] it [Mt Mk] might have been sold

[Mt Mk Jn] for [Mt] much, [Mk] (more than [Mk Jn] three hundred pence,) [Mt Mk Jn] and given to the poor.

[Mk] And they murmured against her.

John 12:6

[Jn] This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

Mat 26:10

Mark 14:6

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] when

John 12:7 a [Mt Mk Jn] Jesus [Mt] understood [it], he [Jn] then [Mt Mk Jn] said [Mt] unto them, [Mk Jn] Let her alone;

[Mt Mk] why trouble ye [Mt] the woman? for [Mt Mk] she hath wrought a good work upon me.

Mat 26:11

Mark 14:7

John 12:8 [Mt Mk Jn] For ye have the poor with you always, [Mk] and whensoever ye will ye may do them good:

[Mt Mk Jn] but me ye have not always.

Mark 14:8 [Mk] She hath done what she could:

Mat 26:12

[Mt] for

John 12:7 b

[Mt Mk Jn] she [Jn] hath kept [Mt Jn] this [Mt] ointment

[Mt Mk Jn] for

[Mk Jn] the [Jn] day of

[Mt Jn] my [Mt Mk Jn] burying, [] [and] [Mk] is come aforehand to [Mt Mk] anoint my body.

Mat 26:13

Mark 14:9

[Mt Mk] Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, [this] also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

154. Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus [Mat 26:14-16; Mark 14:10-11; & Luk 22:3-6]

Mat 26:14

Luk 22:3 [Mt Lk] Then [Lk] entered Satan into

Mark 14:10 [Mt Mk Lk] Judas [Lk] sur- [Mt Lk] named [Mt Mk Lk] Iscariot, [Lk] being

[Mt Mk] one [Lk] of the number [Mt Mk Lk] of the twelve.

Luk 22:4

[Mk Lk] And

[Lk] he [Mt Mk Lk] went [Mk Lk] his way [Mt Mk] unto [Mt Mk Lk] the chief priests [Lk] and captains, and communed with [] [them],

[Lk] how [Mk Lk] to betray him unto them.

Mat 26:15

[Mt] And [] [he] [Mt] said [unto them], What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you?

Mark 14:11

Luk 22:5

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] when [Mt Mk] they [Mk] heard [it], [Mk Lk] they were glad, and [Mt Mk Lk] covenanted to [Mk Lk] give

[Mt Mk Lk] him [Mt] thirty [Mt Mk Lk] pieces of silver.

Mat 26:16

Luk 22:6 [Mt Mk Lk] And he [Lk] promised, and [Mt] from that time [Mt Mk Lk] sought [Mk] how he might have [Mt Mk Lk] opportunity to betray him [Lk] unto them in the absence of the multitude.

Wednesday 155. Jesus' Movements During the Feast

[Luk 21:37-38]

Luk 21:37

[Lk] And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called [the mount] of Olives.

Luk 21:38 [Lk] And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

156. Jesus' Last Public Discourse

[John 12:20-36]

John 12:20 [Jn] And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

John 12:21

[Jn] the same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

John 12:22 [Jn] Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

John 12:23 [Jn] And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

John 12:24

[Jn] Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

John 12:25 [Jn] He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

John 12:26

[Jn] If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will [my] Father honour.

John 12:27

[Jn] Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

John 12:28

[Jn] Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, [saying], I have both glorified [it], and will glorify [it] again.

John 12:29 [Jn] The people therefore, that stood by, and heard [it], said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

John 12:30 [Jn] Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

John 12:31 [Jn] Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

John 12:32 [Jn] And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all [men] unto me.

John 12:33 [Jn] This he said, signifying what death he should die.

John 12:34

[Jn] The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

John 12:35

[Jn] Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

John 12:36

[Jn] While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

157. Summary of Jesus' Ministry

[John 12:37-50]

John 12:37 [Jn] But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

John 12:38

[Jn] that the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

John 12:39 [Jn] Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

John 12:40

[Jn] He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with [their] eyes, nor understand with [their] heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

John 12:41 [Jn] These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

John 12:42

[Jn] Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess [him], lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

John 12:43 [Jn] for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

John 12:44 [Jn] Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

John 12:45 [Jn] And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

John 12:46 [Jn] I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

John 12:47

[Jn] And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

John 12:48

[Jn] He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

John 12:49

[Jn] For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

John 12:50

[Jn] And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

8.1: The Death Of Jesus

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter Eight: The Death Of Jesus

Thursday 158. The Passover* Prepared [Mat 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-16; Luk 22:7-13; & John 13:1] [*Note: This is the fourth and final Passover of our Lord's ministry.]

John 13:1

[Jn] Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

Mat 26:17

Mark 14:12

Luk 22:7 [Mt Mk Lk] And the [Mt Mk] first [Mk Lk] day [Mt Mk Lk] of unleavened bread [Lk] came, [Mk Lk] when the passover [Lk] must be [Mk Lk] killed.

Luk 22:8 [Lk] And [Mk] his [Mt Mk] disciples [Mt] came to Jesus, [Mt Mk] saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we [Mk] go and [Mt Mk] prepare [Mk] that [Mt Mk] thou [Mk] mayest [Mt Mk] eat the passover?

Mat 26:18

Mark 14:13 [Mt Mk] And [Mt Mk Lk] he [Mk Lk] sendeth forth [Mk] two of his disciples, [Lk] Peter and John, [Mk] and [Mt Mk Lk] saith [Mk] unto them, [Mt Mk Lk] Go [Lk] and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

Luk 22:9 [Lk] And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

Luk 22:10 [Lk] And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered [Mt Mk Lk] into the city, [Mk Lk] there shall [Mt Mk Lk] a man [Mk Lk] meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him [Lk] into the house where he entereth in.

Mark 14:14

Luk 22:11 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] wheresoever he shall go in, [Lk] ye shall [Mt Mk Lk] say to [Mk Lk] the goodman of the house, [Mt Mk Lk] The Master saith [Lk] unto thee, [Mt] My time is at hand; I will keep [Mt Mk Lk] the passover [Mt] at thy house.

[Mk Lk] Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat [Mt Mk Lk] with my disciples?

Mark 14:15

Luk 22:12 [Mk Lk] And he will shew you a large upper room furnished [Mk] [and] prepared:

[Mk Lk] there make ready [Mk] for us.

Mat 26:19

Mark 14:16

Luk 22:13 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] his [Mt Mk] disciples [Mk Lk] went forth, [] [and] [Mt] did as Jesus had appointed them, [Mk] and came into the city, [Mk Lk] and found as he had said unto them:

[Mt Mk Lk] and they made ready the passover.

159. Jesus Institutes the Lord's Supper [Mat 26:20; Mat 26:26-29; Mark 14:17; Mark 14:22-25; Luk 22:14-20; & 1Co 11:23b-25 (the Lord Jesus...)]

Mat 26:20

Mark 14:17

Luk 22:14 [Mt Mk Lk] And when the [Mt Mk] evening [Lk] hour [Mt Mk Lk] was come,

1Co 11:23 b [1C] the [same] night in which he was betrayed, the Lord Jesus [Mk] came [] [and] [Mt Lk] sat down, [Lk] and [Mt Mk Lk] the twelve [Lk] apostles [Mt Mk Lk] with [Lk] him.

Luk 22:15 [Lk] And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

Luk 22:16 [Lk] for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

Luk 22:17 [Lk] And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide [it] among yourselves:

Mat 26:29

Luk 22:18 [Mt Lk] for

Mark 14:25 [Mk] verily [Mt Mk Lk] I say unto you, I will not drink [Mt] henceforth [Mk] any more [Mt Mk Lk] of [Mt] this [Mt Mk Lk] fruit of the vine, until [Mt Mk] that day when [Mk Lk] the kingdom of God [Lk] shall come, [] [and] [Mt Mk] I drink it new [Mt] with you [Mt Mk] in [Mt] my Father's kingdom.

Mat 26:26

Mark 14:22

Luk 22:19 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] as they were eating, Jesus [Mt Mk Luk 1:1-80C] took bread:

1Co 11:24 [Mt Mk Luk 1:1-80C] and when he had [Luk 1:1-80C] given thanks [] [and] [Mt Mk] blessed [it], [Mt Mk Luk 1:1-80C] he brake [it], [Mt Mk Lk] and gave [it] to [Mt] the disciples, [Mt Mark 1:1-45C] and [Mt Mk Luk 1:1-80C] said, [Mt Mark 1:1-45C] Take, eat:

[Mt Mk Luk 1:1-80C] this is my body, [Luk 1:1-80C] which is [1C] broken [] [and] [Lk] given [Luk 1:1-80C] for you: this do in remembrance of me.

Mat 26:27

Mark 14:23

Luk 22:20

1Co 11:25 [Mt Mk Luk 1:1-80C] And [Luk 1:1-80C] likewise after supper [Mt Mk] he took [Mt Mk Luk 1:1-80C] the cup, [Mt Mk] and when he had given thanks, he gave [it] to them:

[Mk] and they all drank of it.

Mark 14:24 [Mk] And he [Mt Mk Luk 1:1-80C] said [Mk] unto them, [Mt] Drink ye all of it;

Mat 26:28 [Mt] for [Mt Mk Luk 1:1-80C] this [Luk 1:1-80C] cup [Mt Mark 1:1-45C] is [Mt Mk Luk 1:1-80C] the new testament [Luk 1:1-80C] in [Mt Mk Luk 1:1-80C] my blood, [Mt Mk Lk] which is shed [Lk] for you [] [and] [Mt Mk] for many [Mt] for the remission of sins:

[1C] this do ye, as oft as ye drink [it], in remembrance of me.

160. The Disciples Argue About Who is Greatest

[Luk 22:24-30]

Luk 22:24 [Lk] And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

Luk 22:25

[Lk] And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

Luk 22:26

[Lk] But ye [shall] not [be] so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

Luk 22:27

[Lk] For whether [is] greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? [is] not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

Luk 22:28 [Lk] Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

Luk 22:29 [Lk] And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

Luk 22:30 [Lk] that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

161. Jesus Washes His Disciples' Feet

[John 13:2-17]

John 13:2

[Jn] And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's [son], to betray him;

John 13:3

[Jn] Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

John 13:4 [Jn] he riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

John 13:5

[Jn] After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe [them] with the towel wherewith he was girded.

John 13:6 [Jn] Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

John 13:7 [Jn] Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

John 13:8

[Jn] Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

John 13:9 [Jn] Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also [my] hands and [my] head.

John 13:10

[Jn] Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash [his] feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

John 13:11 [Jn] For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

John 13:12

[Jn] So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

John 13:13 [Jn] Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for [so] I am.

John 13:14 [Jn] If I then, [your] Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

John 13:15 [Jn] For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

John 13:16

[Jn] Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

John 13:17 [Jn] If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

162. Jesus Indicates His Betrayer [Mat 26:21-25; Mark 14:18-21; Luk 22:21-23; & John 13:18-30]

John 13:18

[Jn] I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

John 13:19 [Jn] Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am [he].

John 13:20

[Jn] Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

Mat 26:21

Mark 14:18 [Mt Mk] And

John 13:21 [Jn] when [Mk Jn] Jesus [Jn] had thus said, [Mt Mk] as they [Mk] sat and [Mt Mk] did eat, [Mt Jn] he [Jn] was troubled in spirit, and testified, and [Mt Mk Jn] said,

Luk 22:21 [Lk] But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me [is] with me on the table.

[Jn] Verily, [Mt Mk Jn] verily, I say unto you, that one of you [Mk] which eateth with me [Mt Mk Jn] shall betray me.

John 13:22 [Jn] Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

Mat 26:22

Mark 14:19

Luk 22:23 [Mt Mk Lk] And they [Mk Lk] began [Mk] to [Mt Mk] be [Mt] exceeding [Mt Mk] sorrowful, [] [and] [Lk] to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

[Mt Mk] And [] [they] [Mt] began [Mt Mk] to say unto him, [Mt] every one of them, [Mk] one by one, [Mt] Lord, is [Mt Mk] it I?

[Mk] and another [said, Is] it I?

Mat 26:23

Mark 14:20 [Mt Mk] And he answered and said [Mk] unto them, [It is] one of the twelve:

[Mt] he [Mt Mk] that dippeth [Mt] [his] hand [Mt Mk] with me in the dish, [Mt] the same shall betray me.

Luk 22:22 [Lk] And

Mat 26:24

Mark 14:21 [Mt Mk Lk] the Son of man indeed goeth, as it is [Mt Mk] written [] [and] [Lk] determined [Mt Mk] of him:

[Mt Mk Lk] but woe unto that man by whom [Mt Mk] the Son of man [Mt Mk Lk] is betrayed!

[Mt Mk] good were it for that man if he had not been born.

John 13:23 [Jn] Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.*
[*Note: This is John himself. See John 21:24.]

John 13:24 [Jn] Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

John 13:25 [Jn] He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

John 13:26

[Jn] Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped [it]. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave [it] to Judas Iscariot, [the son] of Simon.

Mat 26:25 [Mt] Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

John 13:27 [Jn] And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

John 13:28 [Jn] Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

John 13:29

[Jn] For some [of them] thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy [those things] that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

John 13:30 [Jn] He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

163. The New Commandment

[John 13:31-35]

John 13:31 [Jn] Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

John 13:32 [Jn] If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

John 13:33

[Jn] Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

John 13:34 [Jn] A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

John 13:35 [Jn] By this shall all [men] know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

164. Jesus Predicts Peter's Denials [Mat 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; Luk 22:31-34; & John 13:36-38]

John 13:36

[Jn] Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

John 13:37 [Jn] Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

John 13:38 [Jn] Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake?

Mark 14:27 [Mk] And

Mat 26:31 [Mt] then

[Mt Mk] Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep [Mt] of the flock [Mt Mk] shall be scattered abroad.

Mat 26:32

Mark 14:28 [Mt Mk] But after I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

Mat 26:33

Mark 14:29 [Mt Mk] But Peter [Mt] answered and [Mt Mk] said unto him, Though all [men] shall be offended [Mt] because of thee, [Mk] yet [Mt] will [Mt Mk] I not [Mt] ever be offended.

Luk 22:31

[Lk] And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired [to have] you, that he may sift [you] as wheat:

Luk 22:32

[Lk] but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

Luk 22:33 [Lk] And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

Mark 14:30

Luk 22:34 [Mk Lk] And

Mat 26:34 [Mt Mk] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mt Mk] unto him, [Jn] Verily, [Mt Mk Jn] verily, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] I say unto thee, [Lk] Peter, [Mt Mk] That [Mk Lk] this day, [Mk] [even] [Mt Mk] in this night, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] the cock [Lk Jn] shall not [Mt Mk Lk Jn] crow [Mk] twice, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] before [Lk] that [Mt Mk Lk Jn] thou shalt thrice deny [Lk] that thou knowest [Mt Mk Lk Jn] me.

Mark 14:31 [Mk] But

Mat 26:35 [Mt] Peter [Mt Mk] said [Mt] unto him [Mk] the more vehemently, [Mt Mk] If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said all [Mt] the disciples.

165. Jesus Warns His Disciples to be Wary

[Luk 22:35-38]

Luk 22:35

[Lk] And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

Luk 22:36

[Lk] Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take [it], and likewise [his] scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

Luk 22:37

[Lk] For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

Luk 22:38 [Lk] And they said, Lord, behold, here [are] two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

166. Jesus Comforts His Disciples

[John 14:1-31]

John 14:1 [Jn] Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

John 14:2

[Jn] In my Father's house are many mansions: if [it were] not [so], I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

John 14:3

[Jn] And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, [there] ye may be also.

John 14:4 [Jn] And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

John 14:5 [Jn] Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

John 14:6 [Jn] Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

John 14:7 [Jn] If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

John 14:8 [Jn] Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

John 14:9

[Jn] Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou [then], Shew us the Father?

John 14:10

[Jn] Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

John 14:11 [Jn] Believe me that I [am] in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

John 14:12

[Jn] Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

John 14:13 [Jn] And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

John 14:14 [Jn] If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do [it].

John 14:15 [Jn] If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 14:16 [Jn] And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

John 14:17

[Jn] [even] the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

John 14:18 [Jn] I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

John 14:19 [Jn] Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

John 14:20 [Jn] At that day ye shall know that I [am] in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

John 14:21

[Jn] He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

John 14:22

[Jn] Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

John 14:23

[Jn] Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

John 14:24

[Jn] He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

John 14:25 [Jn] These things have I spoken unto you, being [yet] present with you.

John 14:26

[Jn] But the Comforter, [which is] the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 14:27

[Jn] Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

John 14:28

[Jn] Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come [again] unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

John 14:29 [Jn] And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

John 14:30 [Jn] Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

John 14:31

[Jn] But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

167. Jesus and His Disciples Go to the Mount of Olives [Mat 26:30; Mark 14:26; & Luk 22:39]

Mat 26:30

Mark 14:26

Luk 22:39

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] when they had sung an hymn,

[Lk] he [Mt Mk Lk] came out, [Lk] and went, as he was wont, [Mt Mk Lk] to the mount of Olives;

[Lk] and his disciples also followed him.

168. Jesus' Discourse Along the Way [John 15:1-27; John 16:1-33]

John 15:1 [Jn] I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

John 15:2

[Jn] Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every [branch] that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

John 15:3 [Jn] Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

John 15:4

[Jn] Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

John 15:5

[Jn] I am the vine, ye [are] the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

John 15:6

[Jn] If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast [them] into the fire, and they are burned.

John 15:7 [Jn] If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

John 15:8 [Jn] Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

John 15:9 [Jn] As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

John 15:10

[Jn] If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

John 15:11 [Jn] These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and [that] your joy might be full.

John 15:12 [Jn] This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

John 15:13 [Jn] Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

John 15:14 [Jn] Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

John 15:15

[Jn] Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

John 15:16

[Jn] Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and [that] your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

John 15:17 [Jn] These things I command you, that ye love one another.

John 15:18 [Jn] If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before [it hated] you.

John 15:19

[Jn] If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

John 15:20

[Jn] Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also.

John 15:21 [Jn] But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

John 15:22 [Jn] If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.

John 15:23 [Jn] He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

John 15:24

[Jn] If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

John 15:25

[Jn] But [this cometh to pass], that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

John 15:26

[Jn] But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, [even] the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

John 15:27 [Jn] and ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

John 16:1 [Jn] These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

John 16:2

[Jn] They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

John 16:3 [Jn] And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

John 16:4

[Jn] But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

John 16:5 [Jn] But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

John 16:6 [Jn] But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

John 16:7

[Jn] Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

John 16:8 [Jn] And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

John 16:9 [Jn] of sin, because they believe not on me;

John 16:10 [Jn] of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

John 16:11 [Jn] of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

John 16:12 [Jn] I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

John 16:13

[Jn] Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, [that] shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

John 16:14 [Jn] He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew [it] unto you.

John 16:15

[Jn] All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew [it] unto you.

John 16:16

[Jn] A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

John 16:17

[Jn] Then said [some] of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

John 16:18 [Jn] They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

John 16:19

[Jn] Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

John 16:20

[Jn] Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

John 16:21

[Jn] A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

John 16:22

[Jn] And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

John 16:23

[Jn] And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give [it] you.

John 16:24 [Jn] Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

John 16:25

[Jn] These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

John 16:26 [Jn] At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

John 16:27 [Jn] for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

John 16:28 [Jn] I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

John 16:29 [Jn] His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

John 16:30

[Jn] Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

John 16:31 [Jn] Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

John 16:32

[Jn] Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

John 16:33

[Jn] These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

169. Jesus Prays for His Disciples

[John 17:1-26]

John 17:1

[Jn] These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

John 17:2 [Jn] as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

John 17:3 [Jn] And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

John 17:4 [Jn] I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

John 17:5 [Jn] And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

John 17:6

[Jn] I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

John 17:7 [Jn] Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

John 17:8

[Jn] For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received [them], and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

John 17:9 [Jn] I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

John 17:10 [Jn] And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

John 17:11

[Jn] And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we [are].

John 17:12

[Jn] While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

John 17:13

[Jn] And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

John 17:14

[Jn] I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

John 17:15 [Jn] I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

John 17:16 [Jn] They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

John 17:17 [Jn] Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

John 17:18 [Jn] As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

John 17:19 [Jn] And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

John 17:20 [Jn] Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

John 17:21

[Jn] that they all may be one; as thou, Father, [art] in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

John 17:22 [Jn] And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

John 17:23

[Jn] I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

John 17:24

[Jn] Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

John 17:25

[Jn] O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

John 17:26

[Jn] And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare [it]: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

170. Jesus' Agony in the Garden [Mat 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; Luk 22:40-46; & John 18:1-2]

Mat 26:36 [Mt] Then

John 18:1 [Jn] when [Mt Jn] Jesus [Jn] had spoken these words, he went forth [Mt Jn] with [Jn] his disciples over the brook Cedron:

Mark 14:32

Luk 22:40 [Mk Lk] and [Mt Mk] they [Mt Mk Lk] came unto [Lk] the [Mt Mk Lk] place, [Jn] where was a garden, [Mk] which was [Mt Mk] called Gethsemane, [Jn] into the which he entered, and his disciples.

John 18:2

[Jn] And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

[Mt Mk] And he saith unto [Mk] his [Mt Mk] disciples, Sit ye here, while I [Mt] go and [Mt Mk] pray [Mt] yonder.

Mat 26:37

Mark 14:33 [Mt Mk] And he took with [Mk] him [Mt Mk] Peter and [Mt] the two sons of Zebedee, [Mk] James and John, [Mt Mk] and began to be [Mk] sore amazed, [Mt] sorrowful, [Mt Mk] and very heavy.

Mark 14:34 [Mk] And

Mat 26:38 [Mt] then [Mt Mk Lk] saith he unto them, [Mt Mk] My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch [Mt] with me.

[Lk] Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

Mat 26:39

Mark 14:35

Luk 22:41 [Mt Mk Lk] And he [Mt Mk] went forward a little, [] [and] [Lk] was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, [Mt Mk] and fell [Mt] on his face [Mk] on the ground, [Mt Mk Lk] and prayed [Mk] that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

Mark 14:36 [Mk] And he

Luk 22:42 [Mt Mk Lk] said, [Mk] Abba, [Mt] my [Mt Mk Lk] Father, [Mk] all things [are] possible unto thee;

[Mt Lk] if [Mt] it be possible [] [and] [Lk] thou be willing, [Mk Lk] take away [Mt Mk Lk] this cup, [] [and] [Mt] let [] [it] [Mt] pass [Mt Mk Lk] from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, [Lk] be done.

Luk 22:43 [Lk] And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

Luk 22:44

[Lk] And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

Mat 26:40

Mark 14:37

Luk 22:45 [Mt Mk Lk] And he [Lk] rose up from prayer, and [Mt Mk Lk] cometh [Mt Lk] unto [Lk] his [Mt Lk] disciples, [Mt Mk] and [Mt Mk Lk] findeth them sleeping [Lk] for sorrow, [Mt Mk] and saith unto Peter, [Mk] Simon, sleepest thou?

[Mt] What, [Mt Mk] could [Mt] ye [Mt Mk] not watch [Mt] with me [Mt Mk] one hour?

Luk 22:46 [Lk] And [] [he] [Lk] said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise,

Mat 26:41

Mark 14:38 [Mt Mk] watch [Mt Mk Lk] and pray, that ye enter not into temptation:

[Mt Mk] the spirit indeed [is] willing, but the flesh [is] weak.

Mark 14:39 [Mk] And

Mat 26:42 [Mt Mk] he went away again [Mt] the second time, [Mt Mk] and prayed, [Mk] and spake the same words, [Mt] saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

Mat 26:43

Mark 14:40 [Mt Mk] And when he came [Mk] back, [Mt Mk] he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) [Mk] neither wist they what to answer him.

Mat 26:44 [Mt] And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

Mark 14:41 [Mk] And

Mat 26:45 [Mt] then [Mt Mk] cometh he [Mt] to his disciples [Mk] the third time, [Mt Mk] and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take [your] rest:

[Mk] it is enough;

[Mt Mk] behold, the hour is come [Mt] nigh, and [Mt Mk] the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

Mat 26:46

Mark 14:42 [Mt Mk] Rise up, let us be going: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

8.2: The Death Of Jesus

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 8: The Death Of Jesus 171. Jesus is Arrested [Mat 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-52; Luk 22:47-54a (...high priest's house.); & John 18:3-14]

Mat 26:47

Mark 14:43

Luk 22:47 [Mt Mk Lk] And

John 18:3 [Jn] then [Mk] immediately, [Mt Mk Lk] while he yet spake, [Mt Lk] behold, [Lk] he that was called [Mt Mk Lk Jn] Judas, [Mt Mk Lk] one of the twelve, [Mt Mk Jn] came [Jn] thither, [Mt Mk] and with him [Jn] a band [of men] and officers, [] [which he] [Jn] had received [Mt Mk Jn] from the chief priests [Jn] and Pharisees [Mk] and the scribes [Mt Mk] and [Mk] the [Mt Mk] elders [Mt] of the people, [] [even] [Mt Mk Lk] a [Mt Mk] great [Mt Mk Lk] multitude [Mt Mk Jn] with [Jn] lanterns and torches and weapons, [Mt Mk] swords and staves:

[Lk] and [] [Judas] [Lk] went before them.

Mat 26:48

Mark 14:44

[Mt Mk] Now he that betrayed him had given them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, [Mk] and lead [him] away safely.

Mat 26:49 a

Mark 14:45 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] as soon as he was come, [Mt Mk] he straightway [Mt Mk Lk] came [Lk] near [Mt Mk Lk] to [Mt Lk] Jesus [Lk] to kiss him, [Mt Mk] and saith, [Mt] Hail, [Mt Mk] master, [Mk] master.

Mat 26:50 a [Mt] And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come?

Mat 26:49 b [Mt Mk] And [] [Judas] [Mt Mk] kissed him.

Luk 22:48 [Lk] But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

John 18:4

[Jn] Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

John 18:5

[Jn] They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am [he]. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

John 18:6 [Jn] As soon then as he had said unto them, I am [he], they went backward, and fell to the ground.

John 18:7 [Jn] Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

John 18:8 [Jn] Jesus answered, I have told you that I am [he]: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

John 18:9 [Jn] that the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

Mark 14:46 [Mk] And

Mat 26:50 b [Mt] then [Mt Mk] they [Mt] came, and [Mt Mk] laid [Mk] their [Mt Mk] hands on [Mt] Jesus, [Mt Mk] and took him.

Luk 22:49

[Lk] When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

Mat 26:51

Mark 14:47

Luk 22:50 [Mt Mk Lk] And

John 18:10 [Jn] then, [Mt] behold, [Mt Mk Lk] one of them [Mk] that stood [Mt Mk] with [Mt] Jesus, [Jn] Simon Peter, having a sword, [Mt] stretched out [his] hand, and [Mt Mk Jn] drew [Mt] his [Mt Mk] sword, [Mt Mk Jn] and [Mt Mk Lk Jn] smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his [Lk Jn] right [Mt Mk Lk Jn] ear.

[Jn] The servant's name was Malchus.

Luk 22:51 [Lk] And

Mat 26:52

John 18:11 [Mt Jn] then [Mt Lk Jn] Jesus [Lk] answered and [Mt Lk Jn] said [Mt Jn] unto [Jn] Peter, [Mt Jn] Put up [Mt] again [Mt Jn] thy sword into [Mt] his place, [Jn] the sheath:

[Mt] for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

[Jn] The cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

Mat 26:53

[Mt] Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

Mat 26:54 [Mt] But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

[Lk] Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

Mark 14:48

Luk 22:52 [Mk Lk] And

Mat 26:55 [Mt] in that same hour [Mt Mk Lk] Jesus [Mk] answered and [Mt Mk Lk] said unto [Lk] the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, [] [and] [Mt] the multitudes, [Lk] which were come to him, [Mt Mk Lk] Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves [Mt Mk] to take me?

Mark 14:49

Luk 22:53 [Mt Mk Lk] I [Mt] sat [Mt Mk Lk] daily with you [Mt Mk] teaching [Mt Mk Lk] in the temple, [Mt Mk] and [Mt Mk Lk] ye [Lk] stretched forth [Mt Mk Lk] no [Lk] hands to [Mt Mk] lay hold on [Mt Mk Lk] me:

[Lk] but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

Mat 26:56 [Mt Mk] But [Mt] all this was done, [Mt Mk] that the scriptures [Mt] of the prophets [Mt Mk] might be fulfilled.

Mark 14:50 [Mk] And [Mt] then [Mt Mk] all [Mt] the disciples [Mt Mk] forsook him, and fled.

Mark 14:51

[Mk] And there followed him a certain young man,* having a linen cloth cast about [his] naked [body]; and the young men laid hold on him:

[*Note: This is likely Mark himself. His mother owned a house that was later used as a Christian gathering place (Acts 12:12). This house may have contained the "upper room" where Jesus ate the Last Supper (Mark 14:15) and where the disciples were gathered when they were filled with the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost (Acts 1:13; Acts 2:1).]

Mark 14:52 [Mk] and he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

Luk 22:54 a

John 18:12 [Lk Jn] Then [Jn] the band and the captain and officers of the Jews [Lk Jn] took [Jn] Jesus, and bound him,

John 18:13 [Lk Jn] and led [Jn] him away, [Lk] and brought him [Jn] first [Lk Jn] to [Lk] the house of the high priest [Jn] Annas; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

John 18:14

[Jn] Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

172. Peter's First Denial [Mat 26:58; Mat 26:69-71; Mark 14:54; Mark 14:66-69; Luk 22:54b-57 (And Peter followed...); & John 18:15-18]

Mat 26:58 a

Mark 14:54 a

Luk 22:54 b

John 18:15 [Mt Mk Lk Jn] And [Jn] Simon [Mt Mk Lk Jn] Peter followed [Jn] Jesus [Mt Mk Lk] afar off, [Mt Mk] even unto the palace of the high priest,

[Jn] and [so did] another disciple*: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

[*Note: This is probably John himself. See John 21:24.]

John 18:16

[Jn] But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

[Mt] And [] [Peter] [Mt] went [Mt Mk] within.

Luk 22:55

Mat 26:69 a [Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] when they had kindled a fire

Mat 26:69 c [Mt] without

Mark 14:66 b [Mt Mk Lk] in [Lk] the midst of [Mt Mk Lk] the hall [Mk] beneath, [Lk] and were set down together, [Mk Lk] Peter

Mat 26:58 b

Mark 14:54 b [Mt Mk Lk] sat among [Mt Mk] the servants, [Mt] to see the end, [Mk] and warmed himself at the fire.

Mat 26:69 d

Mark 14:66 a

Luk 22:56 [Mt Mk Lk] And

John 18:17 [Jn] then

Mark 14:66 c [Mt Mk Lk] one [Mk] of [Mk Jn] the [Mt Mk Lk Jn] maid- [Mk] s of the high priest, [] [the one] [Jn] that kept the door, [Mt Mk] came [Mt] unto him:

Mark 14:67 [Mk] and she [Mk Lk] saw

Mat 26:69 b [Mt Mk] Peter [Lk] as he [Mt Lk] sat [Lk] by the fire [Mk] warming himself, [Lk] and earnestly [Mk Lk] looked upon him, [Lk] and said, This man was also with him.

[Mk] And [] [she]

Mat 26:69 e [Mt Mk Jn] said [Jn] unto Peter, [Mt Mk] Thou also wast with Jesus of [Mk] Nazareth [] [in] [Mt] Galilee.

[Jn] Art not thou also [one] of this man's disciples?

Mat 26:70

Mark 14:68

Luk 22:57 [Mt Mk Lk] But [Mt Mk Lk Jn] he [Mt Mk Lk] denied [Lk] him [Mt] before [them] all, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] saying, [Lk] Woman, [Jn] I am not.

[Mt Mk Lk] I know [Lk] him [Mt Mk Lk] not, [Mk] neither understand I [Mt Mk] what thou sayest.

Mat 26:71 [Mt Mk] And he went out into the porch;

[Mk] and the cock crew.

Mark 14:69 [Mk] And [Mt] another [Mk] maid [Mt Mk] saw him [Mk] again, [Mt Mk] and [Mk] began to [Mt Mk] say to them that [Mk] stood [Mt Mk] there, This [Mt] also [Mk] is [one] of them [] [that] [Mt] was with Jesus of Nazareth.

John 18:18

[Jn] And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

173. Jesus Questioned by Annas

[John 18:19-24]

John 18:19 [Jn] The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

John 18:20

[Jn] Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

John 18:21 [Jn] Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

John 18:22

[Jn] And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

John 18:23 [Jn] Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

John 18:24 [Jn] Now Annas sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

174. Jesus Before the Council [Mat 26:57; Mat 26:59-66; Mark 14:53; Mark 14:55-64]

Mat 26:57

Mark 14:53 [Mt Mk] And they [Mt] that had laid hold on [Mt Mk] Jesus led

[Mt] [him] [Mt Mk] away to [Mt] Caiaphas [Mt Mk] the high priest:

[Mk] and

[Mt] there [Mk] with him [Mt Mk] were assembled [Mk] all the chief priests and [Mt Mk] the elders and the scribes.

Mat 26:59

Mark 14:55 [Mt Mk] Now the chief priests, [Mt] and elders, [Mt Mk] and all the council, sought [Mt] false [Mt Mk] witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

Mat 26:60 [Mt Mk] and found none:

[Mt] yea, though many false witnesses came, [yet] found they none.

Mark 14:56 [Mk] For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

Mark 14:57

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] at the last

[Mk] there [Mt] came two false witnesses, [] [which] [Mk] arose, and bare false witness against him,

Mat 26:61 [Mt Mk] saying,

Mark 14:58 [Mk] We heard [Mt Mk] him say, I [Mt] am able to

[] [and]

[Mk] will [Mt Mk] destroy

[Mk] this

[Mt Mk] temple

[Mt] of God [Mk] that is made with hands, [Mt Mk] and in three days

[Mk] I will

[Mt Mk] build [Mk] another made without hands.

Mark 14:59 [Mk] But neither so did their witness agree together.

Mat 26:62

Mark 14:60 [Mt Mk] And the high priest stood up [Mk] in the midst,

[Mt Mk] and [Mk] asked Jesus,

[Mt Mk] saying [Mt] unto him, [Mt Mk] Answerest thou nothing? what [is it which] these witness against thee?

Mat 26:63

Mark 14:61

[Mt Mk] But

[Mt] Jesus [Mt Mk] held his peace, [Mk] and answered nothing.

[Mt] And

[Mk] again [Mt Mk] the high priest [Mt] answered, and [Mk] asked him, and [Mt Mk] said unto him, [Mt] I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether [Mt Mk] thou be the Christ, the Son of [Mk] the Blessed

[Mt] God.

Mark 14:62

[Mk] And

Mat 26:64 [Mt Mk] Jesus saith [Mt] unto him,

[Mk] I am

[] [as] [Mt] thou hast said:

[Mk] and [Mt] nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter [Mt Mk] ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Mat 26:65

Mark 14:63 [Mt Mk] Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, [Mt] He hath spoken blasphemy;

[Mt Mk] what further need have we of witnesses?

[Mt] behold, now

Mark 14:64 [Mt Mk] ye have heard

[Mt] his [Mt Mk] blasphemy.

Mat 26:66 [Mt Mk] What think ye? And they

[Mk] all [Mt] answered,

[] [and] [Mk] condemned him, [Mt] and said, He [Mt Mk] is guilty of death.

175. Peter Denies Jesus Twice More [Mat 26:72-75; Mark 14:70-72; Luk 22:58-62; & John 18:25-27]

John 18:25 [Jn] And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself.

Luk 22:58 [Lk] And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them.

[Jn] They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also [one] of his disciples?

Mat 26:72

Mark 14:70 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] Peter [Mt Mk Jn] denied [it] [Mt Mk] again [Mt] with an oath, [Jn] and [Lk Jn] said, [Lk] Man, [Lk Jn] I am not.

[Mt] I do not know the man.

Mat 26:73

Luk 22:59 [Mt Mk Lk] And after [Mt Mk] a little while,

[Lk] about the space of one hour, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this [fellow] also was with him: for he is a Galilaeen.

[] [And] [Mt Mk] they that stood by [Mt] came unto [him], and [Mt Mk] said [Mk] again [Mt Mk] to Peter, Surely thou [Mt] also [Mt Mk] art [one] of them: for [Mk] thou art a Galilaeen, and [Mt Mk] thy speech [Mk] agreeth [thereto] [] [and] [Mt] bewrayeth thee.

John 18:26

[Jn] One of the servants of the high priest, being [his] kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

Mark 14:71

Luk 22:60 [Mk Lk] And

Mat 26:74

John 18:27 [Mt Jn] then [Lk Jn] Peter [Jn] denied again, [] [and] [Mt Mk] began to curse and to swear, [] [and] [Lk] said, Man, I know not what thou sayest.

[Mt Mk] I know not [Mk] this [Mt Mk] man [Mk] of whom ye speak.

Mark 14:72 [Mt Mk Lk Jn] And [Mt Lk Jn] immediately, [Lk] while he yet spake, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] the cock crew [Mk] the second time.

Luk 22:61 [Lk] And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter.

Mat 26:75 [Mt Mk Lk] And Peter remembered the word [Mt Lk] of [Lk] the Lord [Mt Mk] Jesus, [Lk] how he [Mt Mk Lk] had said unto him, Before the cock crow [Mk] twice, [Mt Mk Lk] thou shalt deny me thrice.

Luk 22:62 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] when [Lk] Peter [Mk] thought thereon, [Mt Mk] he [Mt Lk] went out, and [Mt Mk Lk] wept [Mt Lk] bitterly.

176. Jesus Mocked & Beaten [Mat 26:67-68; Mark 14:65; & Luk 22:63-65]

Luk 22:63 [Lk] And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote [him].

Mark 14:65

Luk 22:64

[Mk Lk] And

Mat 26:67 [Mt] then [Mk] some began to [Mt Mk] spit [Mk] on him [] [and] [Mt] in his face, [Mk] and to [Mk Lk] cover his [Mk] face,

[Mt Mk] and

[Mk] to [Mt Mk] buffet him: and [Mk] the servants [Mt Mk Lk] struck

[Mk Lk] him [Lk] on the face [Mt Mk] with the palms of their hands,

[Mk Lk] and [Lk] asked [Mk Lk] him,

Mat 26:68 [Mt Mk Lk] saying, Prophecy [Mt] unto us, thou Christ, [Mt Lk] Who is it that smote thee?

Luk 22:65 [Lk] And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

Friday 177. The Morning Trial [Mat 27:1; Mark 15:1a (...the whole council,); & Luk 22:66-71]

Mat 27:1

Mark 15:1 a

Luk 22:66

[Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] straightway in [Mt Mk] the morning, [Mt Lk] when

[Lk] day [Mt Lk] was come,

[Mt] all [Mt Mk Lk] the chief priests, and the elders [Mt Lk] of the people, [Mk Lk] and the scribes, [Mk] and the whole council, [Lk] came together, [] [and] [Mt Mk] took counsel [Mt] against Jesus to put him to death.

[Lk] And [] [they] [Lk] led him into their council, saying,

Luk 22:67 [Lk] Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

Luk 22:68 [Lk] and if I also ask [you], ye will not answer me, nor let [me] go.

Luk 22:69 [Lk] Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

Luk 22:70 [Lk] Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

Luk 22:71 [Lk] And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

178. Judas Hangs Himself [Mat 27:3-10 & Acts 1:18-19]

Mat 27:3

[Mt] Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again to the chief priests and elders the thirty pieces of silver,

Acts 1:18 b [Ac] the reward of iniquity,

Mat 27:4

[Mt] saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What [is that] to us? see thou [to that].

Mat 27:5 [Mt] And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself;

[Ac] and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

Acts 1:19 a [Ac] And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem.

Mat 27:6

[Mt] And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

Mat 27:7 [Mt] And they took counsel, and

Acts 1:18 a [Mt Ac] purchased with [Mt] them the potter's

[Mt Ac] field, [Mt] to bury strangers in.

Mat 27:8

Acts 1:19 b [Mt Ac] Wherefore that field was called [Ac] in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, [Mt Ac] The field of blood, [Mt] unto this day.

Mat 27:9

[Mt] Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

Mat 27:10 [Mt] and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

179. Jesus Before Pilate [Mat 27:2; Mat 27:11-14; Mark 15:1b-5 (and bound Jesus...); Luk 23:1-7; & John 18:28-38]

Mat 27:2

Mark 15:1 b

Luk 23:1 [Mt Mk Lk] And

John 18:28 [Jn] then [Mt Mk] when [Mt Mk Jn] they [Mt Mk] had bound [Mk Jn] Jesus, [Lk] the whole multitude of them arose, and [Mt Mk Lk Jn] led [Lk] him [Mt Mk] away [Jn] from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment, [Mt Mk] and delivered [Mt] him [Mt Mk Lk] to [Mt] Pontius [Mt Mk Lk] Pilate [Mt] the governor:

[Jn] and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

John 18:29 [Jn] Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

John 18:30

[Jn] They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

John 18:31

[Jn] Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

John 18:32 [Jn] that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

Luk 23:2

[Lk] And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this [fellow] perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.

John 18:33 [Jn] Then

Mark 15:2

Luk 23:3 [Mk Lk Jn] Pilate [Jn] entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus.

Mat 27:11 [Mt] And Jesus stood before the governor:

[Mt Mk Lk Jn] and [Mt] the governor [Mt Mk Lk] asked [Mt Mk Lk Jn] him, [Mt Lk Jn] saying, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] Art thou the King of the Jews?

[Mt Mk Lk] And

John 18:34 [Mt Jn] Jesus [Mk Lk Jn] answering [Mt Mk Lk] said unto [Mt Mk Lk Jn] him, [Jn] Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

John 18:35

[Jn] Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

John 18:36

[Jn] Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

John 18:37 [Jn] Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] Thou sayest

[Jn] that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

John 18:38 [Jn] Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

Luk 23:4 [Lk Jn] And [Jn] when he had said this, [Lk] Pilate [Jn] went out again unto the Jews, and [Lk Jn] saith to [Lk] the chief priests and [to] the people, [Lk Jn] I find no fault in [Lk] this man.

Mat 27:12

Mark 15:3 [Mt Mk] And [Mt] when [Mt Mk] the chief priests [Mt] and elders [Mt Mk] accused him [Mk] of many things, [Mt Mk] he answered nothing.

Mark 15:4 [Mk] And

Mat 27:13 [Mt] then [Mt Mk] Pilate [Mk] asked [Mt Mk] him [Mk] again, [Mt Mk] saying, [Mk] Answerest thou nothing?

[Mt] Hearest thou not?

[Mk] behold [Mt Mk] how many things they witness against thee.

Mat 27:14

Mark 15:5 [Mt Mk] And [Mk] Jesus yet [Mt Mk] answered [Mt] him to [Mt Mk] never [Mt] a word; [Mt Mk] insomuch that [Mk] Pilate [Mt] the governor [Mt Mk] marvelled [Mt] greatly.

Luk 23:5

[Lk] And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

Luk 23:6 [Lk] When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilaean.

Luk 23:7

[Lk] And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

180. Jesus Before Herod

[Luk 23:8-12]

Luk 23:8

[Lk] And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long [season], because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

Luk 23:9 [Lk] Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

Luk 23:10 [Lk] And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

Luk 23:11

[Lk] And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked [him], and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

Luk 23:12 [Lk] And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

8.3: The Death Of Jesus

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 8: The Death Of Jesus 181. The Crowd Chooses Barabbas [Mat 27:15-23a (...hath he done?); Mark 15:6-14a (...hath he done?); Luk 23:13-22; & John 18:39-40]

Luk 23:13 [Lk] And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

Luk 23:14

[Lk] said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined [him] before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

Luk 23:15 [Lk] no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

Luk 23:16 [Lk] I will therefore chastise him, and release [him].

Mat 27:15

Mark 15:6

Luk 23:17 [Mt Mk Lk] Now at [that] feast [Mt] the governor [Lk] must of necessity [Mt Mk Lk] release unto [Mt] the people [Mt Mk Lk] one [Mt Mk] prisoner, whom- [Mk] soever [Mt Mk] they desired;

[] [for so he] [Mt] was wont to [] [do.]

Mat 27:16

Mark 15:7

John 18:40 b [Mt Mk Jn] And [Mt] they had then a notable prisoner, [Jn] a robber [Mt Mk] called [Mt Mk Jn] Barabbas,

Luk 23:19 [Mk Lk] who [Lk] for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for [Mk Lk] murder [] [he] [Mk] had committed in the insurrection, [Lk] was cast into prison, [Mk] bound with them that had made insurrection with him.

Mark 15:8 [Mk] And

Mat 27:17 [Mt] therefore [Mk] the multitude [Mt] was gathered together, [] [and] [Mk] crying aloud began to desire [him to do] as he had ever done unto them.

Mark 15:9

John 18:39 [Mk Jn] But [Mt Mk] Pilate [Mk] answered [Mt Mk] them, saying, [Jn] Ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover:

[Mt] whom [Mt Mk Jn] will ye [Jn] therefore [Mt Mk Jn] that I release unto you?

[Mt] Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ, [Mk Jn] the King of the Jews?

Mat 27:18

Mark 15:10 [Mt Mk] For he knew that for envy [Mk] the chief priests [Mt Mk] had delivered him.

Mat 27:19

[Mt] When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

Mat 27:20

Mark 15:11 [Mt Mk] But the chief priests [Mt] and elders [Mk] moved [Mt Mk] the multitude, [] [and] [Mt] persuaded [] [them] [Mt] that they should ask [Mk] that he should rather release [Mt Mk] Barabbas [Mk] unto them, [Mt] and destroy Jesus.

Mat 27:21 [Mt] The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you?

Luk 23:18 [Mt Lk] And

John 18:40 a [Jn] then [Mt Lk Jn] they [Lk Jn] all cried out [Jn] again [Lk] at once, [Mt Lk Jn] saying, [Jn] Not [Lk Jn] this [man];

[Lk] away with [] [him], [Lk Jn] but [Lk] release unto us [Mt Lk Jn] Barabbas.

Mark 15:12 [Mk] And

Mat 27:22

Luk 23:20 [Mt Mk Lk] Pilate [Lk] therefore, willing to release Jesus, [Mk] answered and [Lk] spake [Mk Lk] again [Mt Mk Lk] unto them, [Mt Mk] saying, What [Mk] will ye [Mt Mk] then [Mk] that [Mt Mk] I shall do [Mt] with Jesus [Mt Mk] whom [Mk] ye [Mt Mk] call [Mt] Christ, [Mk] the King of the Jews?

Mark 15:13

Luk 23:21 [Mk Lk] But [Mt Mk Lk] they [Mt] all [Mk Lk] cried out [Mt] unto him [Mk] again, [Mt Lk] saying, [Lk] Crucify [him], [Mt Mk Lk] Crucify [Mk Lk] him.

Mat 27:23 a

Mark 15:14 a

Luk 23:22 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Mk] Pilate [Mt] the governor [Mt Mk Lk] said [Mk Lk] unto them [Lk] the third time, [Mt Mk Lk] Why, what evil hath he done?

[Lk] I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let [him] go.

182. The Soldiers Scourge & Mock Jesus [Mat 27:26b (when he had scourged), 27-30; Mark 15:15b (when he had scourged [him],), 16-19; & John 19:1-3]

John 19:1 [Jn] Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and

Mat 27:26 b

Mark 15:15 b [Mt Mk Jn] scourged [him].

Mark 15:16

[Mk] And

Mat 27:27 [Mt] then [Mt Mk] the soldiers [Mt] of the governor [Mt Mk] took [Mt] Jesus [Mk] away [Mt Mk] into the [Mk] hall, called [Mt Mk] Praetorium; and [Mk] they called [] [and] [Mt] gathered [Mk] together [Mt] unto him [Mt Mk] the whole band.

Mat 27:28

Mark 15:17 [Mt Mk] And they [Mt] stripped him,

John 19:2

[Mt Jn] and [Mt Mk Jn] put on him

[Mt Jn] a [Mt] scarlet [Mk Jn] purple [Mt Jn] robe.

Mat 27:29 [Mt Mk Jn] And when [Jn] the soldiers [Mt Mk Jn] had platted a crown of thorns, they put [it] upon his [Mt Jn] head, [Mt] and a reed in his right hand:

Mark 15:19 b [Mt Mk] and bowing the knee [Mt] before him, they [Mk] worshipped him,

Mark 15:18

John 19:3

[Mk Jn] and [Mk] began to salute him [] [and] [Mt] mock him, [Mt Jn] saying, [Mt Mk Jn] Hail, King of the Jews!

Mat 27:30

Mark 15:19 a [Mt Mk] And they spit upon him, [Jn] and smote him with their hands,

[Mt Mk] and [Mt] took the [Mt Mk] reed,

[Mt] and [Mt Mk] smote him on the head.

183. Pilate Sentences Jesus

[Mat 27:23b-26a (But they cried...unto them: and), 26c (Jesus, he delivered...), 31a (...had mocked him,); Mark 15:14b-15a (And they cried...and delivered Jesus,), 15c (to be crucified.), 20a (...had mocked him,); Luk 23:23-25; & John 19:4-16a (...to be crucified.)]

Mat 27:31 a

Mark 15:20 a [Mt Mk] And when they had mocked him,

John 19:4

[Jn] Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

John 19:5

[Jn] Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And [Pilate] saith unto them, Behold the man!

John 19:6

[Jn] When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify [him], crucify [him]. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify [him]: for I find no fault in him.

John 19:7

[Jn] The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

John 19:8 [Jn] When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

John 19:9

[Jn] and went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

John 19:10

[Jn] Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

John 19:11

[Jn] Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power [at all] against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

John 19:12

[Jn] And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar.

John 19:13

[Jn] When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

John 19:14

[Jn] And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

Mat 27:23 b

Mark 15:14 b

Luk 23:23

John 19:15 [Mt Mk Lk Jn] But they [Lk] were instant [] [and] [Mt Mk Jn] cried out [Mt Mk] the more [Mk] exceedingly [Lk] with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified, [Mt] saying, [Jn] Away with [him], away with [him], [Mt Mk Jn] crucify [Mk Jn] him.

[Lk] And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

[Jn] Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.

Mat 27:24

[Mt] When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but [that] rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed [his] hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye [to it].

Mat 27:25 [Mt] Then answered all the people, and said, His blood [be] on us, and on our children.

Mark 15:15 a

Luk 23:24 [Mk Lk] And

Mat 27:26 a

John 19:16 a [Mt Jn] then [Mk Lk] Pilate [Jn] therefore, [Mk] willing to content the people, [Lk] gave sentence that it should be as they required.

Luk 23:25 [Lk] And [Mt Lk Jn] he [Mt Mk Lk] released unto them [Mt Mk] Barabbas, [Lk] whom they had desired, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison;

[Mt Mk Lk] and

Mat 27:26 c [Mt Mk Lk Jn] delivered [Mt Mk Lk] Jesus [Jn] unto them

Mark 15:15 c [Mt Mk Jn] to be crucified, [] [according] [Lk] to their will.

184. On the Way to Golgotha

[Mat 27:31b-32 (they took the robe...); Mark 15:20b-22a (they took off...they bring him); Luk 23:26-32; & John 19:16b-17a (And they took...cross went forth)]

John 19:16 b [Jn] And

Mat 27:31 b

Mark 15:20 b [Mt Mk Jn] they [Jn] took Jesus, [] [and] [Mt Mk] took off the [Mk] purple [Mt] robe [Mt Mk] from him, and put his own clothes on him, [Mt Mk Jn] and

Luk 23:26 [Mt Mk Lk Jn] led [Mt Mk Lk] him [Mt Mk Lk Jn] away [Mt Mk] to crucify [Mk] him.

John 19:17 a [Jn] And he bearing his cross went forth.

Mat 27:32

Mark 15:21 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Lk] as they [Mt] came out, they found [Mt Mk Lk] a [Mt] man [Mt Mk Lk] of Cyrene, Simon [Mt] by name, [Mk] who passed by, [Mk Lk] coming out of the country, [Mk] the father of Alexander and Rufus:

[] [and] [Lk] they laid hold upon [] [him];

[Lk] and on him [Mt Mk Lk] they [Lk] laid [Mt Mk] his [Mt Mk Lk] cross, [] [and] [Mt Mk] compelled [Mt] him [Mt Mk Lk] to bear [Lk] [it] after Jesus.

Luk 23:27 [Lk] And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

Luk 23:28

[Lk] But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

Luk 23:29

[Lk] For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed [are] the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

Luk 23:30 [Lk] Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

Luk 23:31 [Lk] For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

Luk 23:32

Mark 15:22 a [Mk Lk] And [Lk] there were also two other, malefactors, [Mk Lk] led [Lk] with [Mk Lk] him [Lk] to be put to death.

185. The Crucifixion of Jesus [Mat 27:33-56; Mark 15:22b-41 (unto the place...); Luk 23:33-49; & John 19:17b-30 (into a place...)]

Mat 27:33

Luk 23:33 [Mt Lk] And when they were come

Mark 15:22 b

John 19:17 b [Mt Mk Lk Jn] unto [Mk Lk Jn] the [Mt Mk Lk Jn] place [Jn] which is [Mt Jn] called [Jn] in the Hebrew [Mt Mk Jn] Golgotha, [Mt Mk Lk] which is, [Mk] being interpreted, [Mt Lk Jn] called, [Mt Mk] The place [Mt Mk Jn] of a [Mt Mk Lk Jn] skull,

Mat 27:34

Mark 15:23 [Mt Mk] they gave him [Mk] wine [Mt] vinegar [Mt Mk] to drink mingled with [Mt] gall [] [of] [Mk] myrrh:

[Mt Mk] and [Mt] when he had tasted [thereof], [Mt Mk] he would not [Mt] drink.

Mark 15:25 [Mk] And it was the third hour*, and

[*Note: The ancients often spoke of time in three hour increments. Hence "the third hour" could be any time between 9 A.M. and noon. John 19:14 reveals that it was closer to noon.]

John 19:18 [Lk Jn] there [Mk Lk Jn] they crucified him.

Mark 15:27 [Mk Lk Jn] And

Mat 27:38 [Mt Mk Jn] with him [Mk] they [Mt] then [Mt Mk] crucified [Mt Mk Jn] two [Jn] other, [Lk] malefactors, [Mt Mk] thieves;

[Mt Mk Lk] the one [Mt Mk Lk Jn] on [Mk] his [Mt Mk Lk] right [Jn] side, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] and [Mt Mk Lk] the other [Mt Mk Lk Jn] on [Mk] his [Mt Mk Lk] left [Jn] side, and Jesus in the midst.

Mark 15:28 [Mk] And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

Luk 23:34 a [Lk] Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.

Mat 27:37

Mark 15:26

Luk 23:38

John 19:19 [Mt Mk Lk Jn] And [Jn] Pilate [Lk Jn] also [Jn] wrote [Mk] the [Mk Lk Jn] superscription [Mk] of [Mt Mk] his accusation;

[Jn] and [Mt] they [Mt Jn] put [Jn] [it] [Mt] up [Jn] on the cross [Mt Mk Lk] over [Mt Lk] his [Mt] head.

[Jn] And it [Mk Lk Jn] was [Mt Mk Lk Jn] written, [Mt Lk] THIS IS [Mt Jn] JESUS [Jn] OF NAZARETH [Mt Mk Lk Jn] THE KING OF THE JEWS.

John 19:20

[Jn] This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written [Lk Jn] in [Lk] letters of [Lk Jn] Hebrew, [Lk] and [Lk Jn] Greek, [Lk] and [Lk Jn] Latin.

John 19:21

[Jn] Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

John 19:22 [Jn] Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

Mat 27:35

Mark 15:24

Luk 23:34 b [Mt Mk Lk] And

John 19:23 [Jn] then the soldiers, [Mt Mk Jn] when they had crucified [Jn] Jesus, took [Mt Mk Lk Jn] his garments, [Jn] and [Mt Mk Lk Jn] made [Jn] four [Mt Mk Lk Jn] parts,

[Jn] to every soldier a part; and also [his] coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

John 19:24 [Jn] They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be:

[Lk] and [] [they] [Mt Mk Lk] cast lots [Mk] upon [] [his garments], [Mk] what every man should take:

[Mt Jn] that [Jn] the scripture [Mt Jn] might be fulfilled, which [Mt] was spoken by the prophet, [Jn] saying, [Mt Jn] They parted my garments among them, and for my vesture did they cast lots.

[Jn] These things therefore the soldiers did.

Mat 27:36 [Mt] And sitting down they watched him there.

Luk 23:35 [Lk] And the people stood beholding.

Mat 27:39

Mark 15:29 [Mt Mk] And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

Mat 27:40 [Mt Mk] and saying, [Mk] Ah, [Mt Mk] thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest [it] in three days,

Mark 15:30 [Mt Mk] save thyself.

[Mt] If thou be the Son of God, [Mt Mk] come down from the cross.

Mat 27:41

Mark 15:31 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt Mk] likewise [Lk] with them [Mt Mk Lk] also [Lk] the rulers, [Mt Mk] the chief priests with the scribes [Mt] and elders, [Mt Mk Lk] mocked [him] [Mk] among themselves, [Mt Mk Lk] saying,

Mat 27:42 [Mt Mk Lk] He saved others;

[Mt Mk] himself he cannot save.

[Mt Lk] If he be

Mark 15:32 [Mk Lk] Christ [Mt Mk] the King of Israel, [Lk] the chosen of God, [Mt Mk Lk] let [Mt Lk] him [Mt Mk] now come down from the cross [] [and] [Lk] save himself, [Mk] that we may see, [Mt Mk] and [Mt] we will [Mt Mk] believe [Mt] him.

Mat 27:43 [Mt] He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

Luk 23:36 [Lk] And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

Luk 23:37 [Lk] and saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

Mat 27:44

Luk 23:39 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] one of [Mt] the thieves also, [] [of] [Lk] the malefactors [Mt Mk Lk] which were [Lk] hanged [] [and] [Mt Mk] crucified with him, [Mt Mk Lk] reviled him [] [with] [Mt] the same, [Lk] saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

Luk 23:40

[Lk] But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

Luk 23:41 [Lk] And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

Luk 23:42 [Lk] And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

Luk 23:43 [Lk] And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Mat 27:55 a

Mark 15:40

Luk 23:49 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] all his acquaintance stood [Mt] there [Mt Mk Lk] afar off, beholding [Lk] these things, and [Mt] many [Mt Mk Lk] women [Mk] also:

Mat 27:56 [Mt Mk] among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James [Mk] the less [Mt Mk] and of Joses, and [Mk] Salome [Mt] the mother of Zebedee's children;

Mat 27:55 b

Mark 15:41 [Mt Mk Lk] (who [Mk] also, when [Mt] Jesus [Mk] was in Galilee, [Mt Mk Lk] followed [Mk Lk] him, [Mk] and [Mt Mk] ministered unto him;) [Mk] and many other women which came up with him [Mt Lk] from Galilee [Mk] unto Jerusalem.

Mat 27:45

Mark 15:33

Luk 23:44 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] it [Mk Lk] was [Lk] about [Mt Mk Lk] the sixth hour, [Lk] and [Mt Mk Lk] there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour;

Luk 23:45 a [Lk] and the sun was darkened.

John 19:25

[Jn] Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the [wife] of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

John 19:26

[Jn] When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved,* he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

[*Note: This is John himself. See John 21:24.]

John 19:27

[Jn] Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own [home].

Mat 27:46

Mark 15:34 [Mt Mk] And

John 19:28 [Jn] after this, [Mt] about [Mt Mk] the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, [Mk] being interpreted, [Mt Mk] My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Mat 27:47

Mark 15:35 [Mt Mk] And some of them that stood there, when they heard [it], said, [Mk] Behold, [Mt Mk] he calleth Elias.

[] [And]

[Jn] Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

John 19:29 [Jn] Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar:

Mat 27:48

Mark 15:36 [Mt Mk Jn] and [Mt] straightway [Mt Mk] one [Mt] of [Mt Jn] them [Mt Mk] ran, and [Mt] took [Mt Mk Jn] a sponge, [Mt] and [Mt Mk Jn] filled [Mt] [it] [Mt Mk Jn] with vinegar, and put [it] on [Mt Mk] a [Jn] hyssop [Mt Mk] reed, [Jn] and put [it] to his mouth, [Mt Mk] and gave him to drink,

Mat 27:49 [Mt Mk] saying [] [with] [Mt] the rest, [Mt Mk] Let be; let us see whether Elias will come to [Mk] take him down [] [and] [Mt] save him.

John 19:30 [Jn] When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished.

Mat 27:50

Mark 15:37

Luk 23:46 [Mt Mk Lk] And when Jesus had cried [Mt] again [Mt Mk Lk] with a loud voice, [Lk] he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:

[Lk Jn] and [Lk] having said thus, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] he [Jn] bowed his head, and [Mt Mk Lk Jn] gave up the ghost.

Mat 27:51

Mark 15:38

Luk 23:45 b [Mt Mk Lk] And, [Mt] behold, [Mt Mk Lk] the veil of the temple was rent [Mt Mk] in twain [Lk] in the midst, [Mt Mk] from the top to the bottom;

[Mt] and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

Mat 27:52 [Mt] and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

Mat 27:53 [Mt] and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

Mat 27:54

Mark 15:39

Luk 23:47 [Mt Mk Lk] Now when the centurion, [Mk] which stood over against him, [Mt] and they that were with him, watching Jesus, [Mt Mk Lk] saw [Mk] that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, [] [and] [Mt] the earthquake, and [Mt Lk] what was done, [Mt] they feared greatly, [] [and] [Lk] glorified God, [Mt Mk Lk] saying, Truly this [Mk] man [Mt Mk Lk] was [Lk] a righteous man, [Mt Mk] the Son of God.

Luk 23:48

[Lk] And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

186. Jesus' Side Pierced

[John 19:31-37]

John 19:31

[Jn] The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and [that] they might be taken away.

John 19:32 [Jn] Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

John 19:33 [Jn] But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

John 19:34 [Jn] but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

John 19:35

[Jn] And he that saw [it] bare record, and his record is true*: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

[*Note: John here refers to himself. See John 21:24.]

John 19:36 [Jn] For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

John 19:37 [Jn] And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

187. Joseph of Arimathaea Buries Jesus [Mat 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luk 23:50-56; & John 19:38-42]

Mat 27:57

Mark 15:42

Luk 23:50

John 19:38 [Mt Mk Lk Jn] And [Jn] after this, [Mt Mk] when the even was [Mk] now [Mt Mk] come, [Mk] because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, [Lk] behold,

Mark 15:43 [Mt Mk] there came [Mt Lk] a [Mt] rich [Mt Lk] man named [Mt Mk Lk Jn] Joseph, [Mk Lk] an [Mk] honourable [Mk Lk] counsellor;

[Lk] [and he was] a good man, and a just:

Luk 23:51 [Lk] (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) [he was] [Mt Mk Lk Jn] of Arimathaea, [Lk] a city of the Jews:

[Mt Mk Lk] who also himself [Mk Lk] waited for the kingdom of God, [Mt Jn] being a disciple of Jesus, [Jn] but secretly for fear of the Jews.

Mat 27:58

Luk 23:52 [Mt Mk Lk] He went [Mk] in boldly [Mt Mk Lk] unto [Mt Mk Lk Jn] Pilate, [Mt Mk Lk] and [Mt Mk Lk Jn] asked [Jn] that he might take away [Mt Mk Lk Jn] the body of Jesus.

Mark 15:44

[Mk] And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling [unto him] the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

Mark 15:45 [Mk Jn] And [Mk] when he knew [it] of the centurion, [Mt Jn] Pilate [Mt] then [Jn] gave [him] leave, [] [and] [Mt] commanded [Mt Mk] the body [Mt] to be [Mt Mk] given [Mk] to Joseph.

Mat 27:59

Mark 15:46

Luk 23:53 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Mt] Joseph [Jn] therefore [Mk] bought fine linen, [] [and] [Jn] came [Mk Jn] and [Mt Mk Lk Jn] took [Mk Lk] down [Mt Jn] the body [Jn] of Jesus.

John 19:39

[Jn] And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound [weight].

John 19:40 [Jn] Then took they the body of Jesus, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] and wrapped [Mt Lk Jn] it [Mt Mk Lk Jn] in [Mk] the [Mt] clean [Mt Mk Lk Jn] linen [Jn] clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

John 19:41 [Jn] Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden;

Mat 27:60 [Mt Mk Lk Jn] and [Jn] in the garden [] [Joseph's] [Mt] own [Mt Jn] new [Mt Mk Lk Jn] tomb, [Mt Mk Lk] which [Mt] he had [Mt Mk Lk] hewn [Mt Mk] out [Mt Mk Lk] in [Mt] the [Mt Mk Lk] rock, [Lk Jn] wherein was never man yet laid.

[Mt Mk Lk] In

John 19:42 [Jn] there they [Mt Mk Lk Jn] laid [Jn] Jesus therefore because

Luk 23:54 [Lk] that day was [Lk Jn] the [Jn] Jews'

[Lk Jn] preparation [day], [Lk] and the sabbath drew on;

[Jn] for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

[Mt Mk] And [] [Joseph] [Mt Mk] rolled a [Mt] great [Mt Mk] stone to the door of the sepulchre, [Mt] and departed.

Mat 27:61

Mark 15:47

Luk 23:55 [Mt Mk Lk] And [Lk] the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after;

[] [among whom] [Mt] was [Mt Mk] Mary Magdalene and [Mt] the other [Mt Mk] Mary, [Mk] [the mother] of Joses.

[Lk] And [Mt] sitting over against [Mt Lk] the sepulchre, [] [they] [Mk Lk] beheld [Mk] where [Lk] and how his body [Mk Lk] was laid.

Luk 23:56

[Lk] And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

Saturday 188. The Tomb is Guarded

[Mat 27:62-66]

Mat 27:62

[Mt] Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

Mat 27:63 [Mt] saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

Mat 27:64

[Mt] Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

Mat 27:65 [Mt] Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make [it] as sure as ye can.

Mat 27:66 [Mt] So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

9: The Resurrection Of Jesus

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor Chapter 9: The Resurrection Of Jesus

Sunday 189. The Empty Tomb [Mat 28:1-8; Mark 16:1-8; Luk 24:1-11; & John 20:1-2]

Mark 16:1 [Mk] And when the sabbath was past*, [*Note: The sabbath ends on Saturday at sunset.]

Mat 28:1

John 20:1 [Mt Mk Jn] Mary Magdalene, [Mt Mk] and [Mt] the other [Mt Mk] Mary, [Mk] the [mother] of James, and Salome, bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

Luk 24:1 [Mt Lk Jn] Now [Mt] in the end of the sabbath,

Mark 16:2 [Mk Lk] very [Mk Lk Jn] early in the morning, [Mt] as it began to dawn toward [Mt Mk Lk Jn] the first [day] of the week, [Lk] they, and certain [others] with them, [Mt Lk Jn] came, [Jn] when it was yet dark, [Mt] to see the sepulchre, [Lk] bringing the spices which they had prepared.

Mat 28:2

[Mt] And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

Mat 28:3 [Mt] His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

Mat 28:4 [Mt] and for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead [men].

[Mk] And [] [the women] [Mk] came [Mk Lk Jn] unto the sepulchre [Mk] at the rising of the sun.

Mark 16:3 [Mk] And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

Mark 16:4

Luk 24:2 [Mk Lk Jn] And [Mk] when they looked, [Mk Lk] they [Mk Lk Jn] saw [Mk] that [Mk Lk Jn] the stone [Mk] was [Mk Lk] rolled [Mk Lk Jn] away [Lk Jn] from the sepulchre:

[Mk] for it was very great.

Mark 16:5

Luk 24:3 [Mk Lk] And entering [Mk] into the sepulchre, [Lk] they found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

John 20:2 [Jn] Then [] [Mary Magdalene]

[Jn] runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved,* and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

[*Note: This is John himself. See John 21:24.]

Luk 24:4 [Lk] And it came to pass, as [] [the women at the sepulchre] [Lk] were much perplexed thereabout, [Mk] they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; [] [and then], [Lk] behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

Luk 24:5 [Mk Lk] and they were afraid, [Lk] and bowed down [their] faces to the earth.

Mat 28:5

Mark 16:6 [Mt Mk] And [Mt] the angel answered and [Mt Mk Lk] said unto [Mt] the women, [Mt Mk] Fear not [Mt] ye: for I know that [Mt Mk] ye seek Jesus [Mk] of Nazareth, [Mt Mk] which was crucified.

[Lk] Why seek ye the living among the dead?

Mat 28:6

Luk 24:6 [Mt Mk Lk] He is not here:

[Mt Lk] but [Mt Mk] he [Mt Mk Lk] is risen, [Mt] as he said.

[Lk] Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

Luk 24:7

[Lk] saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

[Mt] Come, [Mt Mk] behold the place where [Mk] they [Mt Mk] laid [Mt] the Lord.

Mat 28:7

Mark 16:7 [Mt Mk] And go [Mk] your way [Mt] quickly, and [Mt Mk] tell his disciples [Mk] and Peter [Mt Mk] that [Mt] he is risen from the dead; and, behold, [Mt Mk] he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, [Mk] as he said unto you.

[Mt] Lo, I have told you.

Mat 28:8

Mark 16:8

Luk 24:8 [Mt Mk Lk] And they [Lk] remembered his words,

Luk 24:9 [Lk] and [Mt Mk] went out quickly, [Mk] and [Lk] returned [Mk] fleeing [Mt Mk Lk] from the sepulchre [Mt] with fear and great joy;

[Mk] for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any [man]; for they were afraid.

[Mt] And [] [they] [Mt] did run to bring his disciples word;

[Lk] and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

Luk 24:10

[Lk] It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary [the mother] of James, and other [women that were] with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

Luk 24:11 [Lk] And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

190. Peter & John Inspect the Tomb [Luk 24:12 & John 20:3-10]

Luk 24:12

John 20:3 [Lk Jn] Then Peter [Jn] and that other disciple* [*Note: This is John himself. See John 21:24.] [Lk] arose and [Jn] went forth and came [Lk Jn] to the sepulchre.

John 20:4 [Jn] So they

[Lk Jn] ran [Jn] both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

John 20:5 [Jn] And he stooping down, [and looking in], saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

John 20:6 [Jn] Then cometh Simon Peter following him:

[Lk Jn] and [Lk] stooping down, he [Jn] went into the sepulchre, and [Lk Jn] seeth the linen clothes lying [Lk] by themselves,

John 20:7

[Jn] and the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

John 20:8 [Jn] Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

John 20:9 [Jn] For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

[Lk] And

John 20:10 [Jn] then the disciples [Lk Jn] went away [Jn] again unto their own home.

[] [And Peter] [Lk] wondered in himself at that which was come to pass.

191. Jesus Appears to Mary Magdalene [Mark 16:9-11 & John 20:11-18]

John 20:11

[Jn] But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, [and looked] into the sepulchre,

John 20:12

[Jn] and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

John 20:13

[Jn] And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

John 20:14 [Jn] And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

Mark 16:9

[Mk] (Now when [Jesus] was risen early the first [day] of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.)

John 20:15

[Jn] Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

John 20:16 [Jn] Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

John 20:17

[Jn] Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and [to] my God, and your God.

Mark 16:10

[Mk] [And]

John 20:18 [Jn] Mary Magdalene [Mk Jn] went and told [Jn] the disciples [Mk] that had been with him, as they mourned and wept, [Jn] that she had seen the Lord, and [that] he had spoken these things unto her.

Mark 16:11 [Mk] And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

192. Jesus Appears to the Women

[Mat 28:9-10]

Mat 28:9

[Mt] And as [] [the women]

[Mt] went to tell his disciples,* behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

[*Note: There appears to have been more than one group of disciples lodged about the city (John 20:2).]

Mat 28:10

[Mt] Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

193. The Soldiers Bribed

[Mat 28:11-15]

Mat 28:11

[Mt] Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

Mat 28:12 [Mt] And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

Mat 28:13 [Mt] saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him [away] while we slept.

Mat 28:14 [Mt] And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

Mat 28:15

[Mt] So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

194. Jesus Appears to Luke, Cleopas, & Peter [Mark 16:12-13; Luk 24:13-35; & 1Co 15:5a (...seen of Cephas,)]

Mark 16:12

Luk 24:13

[Mk Lk] And [Mk] after this, [Lk] that same day, behold, [Mk Lk] two of them [Mk] walked, and [Mk Lk] went [Mk] into the country [Lk] to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem [about] threescore furlongs.

Luk 24:14 [Lk] And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

Luk 24:15 [Lk] And it came to pass, that, [Mk Lk] while [Lk] they communed [together] and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

Luk 24:16 [Lk] But their eyes were holden that they should not know him;

[] [for] [Mk] he appeared unto [] [them] [Mk] in another form.

Luk 24:17

[Lk] And he said unto them, What manner of communications [are] these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

Luk 24:18

[Lk] And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas*, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

[*Note: The other man was evidently Luke himself.]

Luk 24:19

[Lk] And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

Luk 24:20 [Lk] and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

Luk 24:21

[Lk] But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

Luk 24:22 [Lk] Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

Luk 24:23

[Lk] and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

Luk 24:24

[Lk] And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found [it] even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

Luk 24:25 [Lk] Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

Luk 24:26 [Lk] ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

Luk 24:27

[Lk] And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

Luk 24:28 [Lk] And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

Luk 24:29

[Lk] But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

Luk 24:30

[Lk] And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed [it], and brake, and gave to them.

Luk 24:31 [Lk] And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

Luk 24:32

[Lk] And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

Mark 16:13

Luk 24:33 [Mk Lk] And they [Lk] rose up the same hour, and [Mk Lk] went [Lk] back to Jerusalem, and found the eleven* gathered together, and them that were with them.

[*Note: Luke speaks here of the eleven remaining apostles as a group, even though Thomas was not then present(John 20:24).] [] [And some were]

Luk 24:34 [Lk] saying, The Lord is risen indeed,

1Co 15:5 a [Luk 1:1-80C] and [Lk] hath [Luk 1:1-80C] appeared to [Lk] Simon [1C] Cephas*.

[*Note: Cephas is Peter's Aramaic name.]

Luk 24:35

[Mk Lk] And [Lk] they [Mk Lk] told [Mk] unto the residue [Lk] what things [were done] in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread:

[] [but] [Mk] neither believed they them.

195. Jesus Appears to His Disciples [Mark 16:14; Luk 24:36-48; & John 20:19-23]

Luk 24:36

[Lk] And

John 20:19 [Jn] then

Mark 16:14 [Mk] afterward

[Jn] the same day at evening, being the first [day] of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, [Mk Lk] as they [Mk] sat at meat [] [and] [Lk] thus spake, [Lk Jn] Jesus [Lk] himself [Mk] appeared unto the eleven,*

[*Note: Mark speaks here of the eleven remaining apostles as a group, even though Thomas was not then present (John 20:24).] [] [and] [Jn] came and [Lk Jn] stood in the midst [Lk] of them, [Lk Jn] and saith unto them, Peace [be] unto you.

Luk 24:37 [Lk] But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

Luk 24:38 [Lk] And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

Luk 24:39

[Lk] Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

Luk 24:40

John 20:20 [Lk Jn] And when he had so said, he shewed them [his] hands [Lk] and [his] feet [Jn] and his side.

Luk 24:41 [Lk] And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

Luk 24:42 [Lk] And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

Luk 24:43 [Lk] And he took [it], and did eat before them.

[Jn] Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

[Mk] And [] [he]

[Mk] upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

Luk 24:44

[Lk] And he said unto them, These [are] the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and [in] the prophets, and [in] the psalms, concerning me.

Luk 24:45 [Lk] Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

Luk 24:46

[Lk] and said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

Luk 24:47

[Lk] and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Luk 24:48 [Lk] And ye are witnesses of these things.

John 20:21 [Jn] Then said Jesus to them again, Peace [be] unto you: as [my] Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

John 20:22 [Jn] And when he had said this, he breathed on [them], and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

John 20:23

[Jn] whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; [and] whose soever [sins] ye retain, they are retained.

Next Sunday 196. Jesus Appears to Thomas [John 20:24-31 & 1Co 15:5b (then of the twelve:)]

John 20:24 [Jn] But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

John 20:25

[Jn] The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

John 20:26

[Jn] And

1Co 15:5 b [John 1:1-51C] after

[Jn] eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: [then] came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst [1C] of the twelve*,

[*Note: Though Judas Iscariot was dead (Mat 27:5), the apostles were still called "the twelve." Judas was soon replaced with Matthias (Acts 1:26).] [Jn] and said, Peace [be] unto you.

John 20:27

[Jn] Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust [it] into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

John 20:28 [Jn] And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

John 20:29

[Jn] Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed [are] they that have not seen, and [yet] have believed.

John 20:30 [Jn] And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

John 20:31

[Jn] but these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Later Events 197. Jesus Appears by the Sea of Galilee

[John 21:1-25]

John 21:1

[Jn] After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he [himself].

John 21:2

[Jn] There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the [sons] of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

John 21:3

[Jn] Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

John 21:4 [Jn] But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

John 21:5 [Jn] Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

John 21:6

[Jn] And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

John 21:7

[Jn] Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved* saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt [his] fisher's coat [unto him], (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

[*Note: This is John himself. See John 21:24.]

John 21:8

[Jn] And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

John 21:9 [Jn] As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

John 21:10 [Jn] Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

John 21:11

[Jn] Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

John 21:12

[Jn] Jesus saith unto them, Come [and] dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

John 21:13 [Jn] Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

John 21:14 [Jn] This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

John 21:15

[Jn] So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, [son] of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

John 21:16

[Jn] He saith to him again the second time, Simon, [son] of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

John 21:17

[Jn] He saith unto him the third time, Simon, [son] of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

John 21:18

[Jn] Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry [thee] whither thou wouldst not.

John 21:19

[Jn] This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

John 21:20

[Jn] Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved* following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

[*Note: This is John himself. See John 21:24.]

John 21:21 [Jn] Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what [shall] this man [do]?

John 21:22 [Jn] Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what [is that] to thee? follow thou me.

John 21:23

[Jn] Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what [is that] to thee?

John 21:24

[Jn] This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

John 21:25

[Jn] And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

198. The Great Commission [Mat 28:16-20; Mark 16:15-18; & 1Co 15:6]

Mat 28:16

1Co 15:6 [Mat 1:1-25C] Then [Mt] the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them:

[] [and] [1C] above five hundred brethren at once* [*Note: This is the only prearranged post-resurrection appearance of Jesus; hence the large crowd.] [] [were gathered together];

[1C] of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

Mat 28:17 [Mt] And when they [Mat 1:1-25C] saw him, [Mt] they worshipped him: but some doubted.

Mat 28:18

Mark 16:15

[Mt Mk] And [Mt] Jesus came and spake [Mt Mk] unto them, saying, [Mt] All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Mat 28:19 [Mt Mk] Go ye [Mt] therefore [Mk] into all the world,

[Mt Mk] and [Mk] preach the gospel to every creature.

[Mt] Teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mat 28:20 [Mt] teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you.

Mark 16:16 [Mk] He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Mark 16:17

[Mk] And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

Mark 16:18

[Mk] they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

[Mt] And, lo, I am with you alway, [even] unto the end of the world. Amen.

199. Jesus Appears to James [1Co 15:7a (...seen of James;)]

1Co 15:7 a [1C] After that, he was seen of James.

200. Jesus Ascends into Heaven [Mark 16:19; Luk 24:49-52; Acts 1:1-14; & 1Co 15:7b (then of all...)]

Acts 1:1 [Ac] The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus,* of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

[*Note: The Acts of the Apostles is a sequel to Luke's gospel. Both books were written to a certain Theophilus (Luk 1:3), who is otherwise unknown.]

Acts 1:2

[Ac] until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

Acts 1:3

[Ac] to whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

Acts 1:4 [Ac] and

1Co 15:7 b [1C] then, [Ac] being assembled together with [1C] all the apostles, [] [he] [Ac] commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem:

Luk 24:49 [Lk] And, behold, I send [Lk Ac] the promise of [Lk] my [Lk Ac] Father [Lk] upon you, [Ac] which ye have heard of me:

[Lk Ac] but tarry [Lk] ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

Acts 1:5 [Ac] For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

Luk 24:50 [Lk] And he led them out as far as to Bethany.

Acts 1:6

[Ac] When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

Acts 1:7

[Ac] And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

Acts 1:8

[Ac] But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Acts 1:9 [Lk Ac] And

Mark 16:19 [Mk] so then, [Mk Ac] when [Mk] the Lord [Mk Ac] had spoken [Ac] these things [Mk] unto them, [Lk] he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

Luk 24:51 [Lk] And it came to pass, [Lk Ac] while [Lk] he blessed them, [] [and] [Ac] they beheld, [Mk Lk Ac] he was [Lk] parted from them, and [Mk Lk Ac] taken up [Mk Lk] into heaven;

[Ac] and a cloud received him out of their sight:

[Mk] and [] [he] [Mk] sat on the right hand of God.

Acts 1:10

[Ac] And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

Acts 1:11

[Ac] which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Luk 24:52 [Lk] And

Acts 1:12 [Ac] then [Lk Ac] they [Lk] worshipped him, and [Lk Ac] returned [Lk] with great joy [Lk Ac] unto Jerusalem [Ac] from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

Acts 1:13

[Ac] And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James [the son] of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas [the brother] of James.

Acts 1:14

[Ac] These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

201. Judas Replaced [Acts 1:15-17; Acts 1:20-26]

Acts 1:15

[Ac] And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

Acts 1:16

[Ac] Men [and] brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

Acts 1:17 [Ac] For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

Acts 1:20

[Ac] For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.

Acts 1:21 [Ac] Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

Acts 1:22

[Ac] beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

Acts 1:23 [Ac] And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

Acts 1:24

[Ac] And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all [men], shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

Acts 1:25

[Ac] that he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

Acts 1:26 [Ac] And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

202. The Day of Pentecost

[Acts 2:1-41]

Acts 2:1 [Ac] And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

Acts 2:2

[Ac] And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

Acts 2:3 [Ac] And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

Acts 2:4

[Ac] And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 2:5 [Ac] And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

Acts 2:6

[Ac] Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

Acts 2:7 [Ac] And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans?

Acts 2:8 [Ac] And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

Acts 2:9

[Ac] Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

Acts 2:10

[Ac] Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

Acts 2:11 [Ac] Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

Acts 2:12 [Ac] And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

Acts 2:13 [Ac] Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

Acts 2:14

[Ac] But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all [ye] that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

Acts 2:15 [Ac] for these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is [but] the third hour of the day.

Acts 2:16 [Ac] But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

Acts 2:17

[Ac] And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

Acts 2:18 [Ac] and on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

Acts 2:19 [Ac] and I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

Acts 2:20

[Ac] the sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

Acts 2:21 [Ac] and it shall come to pass, [that] whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Acts 2:22

[Ac] Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

Acts 2:23

[Ac] him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

Acts 2:24

[Ac] whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

Acts 2:25

[Ac] For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

Acts 2:26 [Ac] therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

Acts 2:27 [Ac] because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Acts 2:28 [Ac] Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

Acts 2:29

[Ac] Men [and] brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

Acts 2:30

[Ac] Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

Acts 2:31

[Ac] he seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

Acts 2:32 [Ac] This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

Acts 2:33

[Ac] Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

Acts 2:34

[Ac] For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Acts 2:35 [Ac] until I make thy foes thy footstool.

Acts 2:36

[Ac] Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Acts 2:37

[Ac] Now when they heard [this], they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men [and] brethren, what shall we do?

Acts 2:38

[Ac] Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 2:39

[Ac] For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, [even] as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Acts 2:40 [Ac] And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

Acts 2:41

[Ac] Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added [unto them] about three thousand souls.

203. The Early Church [Mark 16:20; Luk 24:53; & Acts 2:42-47]

Acts 2:42

[Ac] And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

Acts 2:43 [Ac] And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

Acts 2:44 [Ac] And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

Acts 2:45 [Ac] and sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all [men], as every man had need.

Luk 24:53

Acts 2:46

[Lk Ac] And [Ac] they [Lk] were [Lk Ac] continuing [Ac] daily with one accord [Lk Ac] in the temple, [Ac] and breaking bread from house to house, [] [and] [Ac] did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

Acts 2:47 [Lk Ac] praising [Lk] and blessing [Lk Ac] God, [Ac] and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Mark 16:20

[Mk] And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with [them], and confirming the word with signs following.

[Mk Lk] Amen.

Preface

JESUS FROM SEVEN SOURCES Copyright © 2000 - Kenneth Ray Taylor
<http://jesusseven.tripod.com/Jesus.html> <mailto:kayraytay@crosswinds.net>

PREFACE Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter, Jude, and James- seven men who wrote eleven books that bear their names. The Acts of the Apostles is a sequel penned by Luke.

John wrote four books named for him and Revelation, too.

Fourteen letters, named for their recipients, were penned by Paul.

Together, the New Testament-- twenty-seven books in all.

What follows is a reconciliation of every detail found in the four gospels (Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John), with additional material gleaned from The Acts of the Apostles, First Corinthians, and Second Peter. The English text I've used is the Authorized King James Version, but the gospel texts I'm actually comparing are the original Greek texts. This being so, I have at times achieved different results than I would have obtained had I consulted the English text alone. For instance, the Greek word translated "Calvary" in Luk 23:33 is translated "skull" in the other three gospels. Since I didn't want to note differences between the gospels that don't exist in the Greek, I use the word "skull" in all four gospels. I could cite many similar examples, but they're all relatively minor. The source (or sources) of each detail of the narrative is indicated at the beginning of each line, abbreviated as follows:

[Mt] for Matthew,

[Mk] for Mark,

[Lk] for Luke,

[Jn] for John, [Ac] for The Acts of the Apostles, [1C] for First Corinthians, and [2P] for Second Peter.

Thus the inscription above Jesus' cross reads:

[Mt Lk] THIS IS [Mt Jn] JESUS [Jn] OF NAZARETH, [Mt Mk Lk Jn] THE KING OF THE JEWS

Words enclosed in brackets are those that are not found in the Greek text but have been added to make the English easier to understand. Most of these words were added by the translators of the King James Version (and are in italics in most editions of the Bible). The few such words that I have added are indicated by empty brackets at the beginning of the line. May you find salvation and blessing as you sit and learn at Jesus' feet. Amen.

Grow in Your Walk with Christ

Listen and read messages that will stir your heart for Christ and point you to deeper repentance and devotion.

- 50,000+ Sermons from speakers past and present
- 3,900+ Classic Christian Books freely readable online
 - 1,200+ Bible Translations and Commentaries
- Over 450k forum posts — Join our vibrant online Christian forum

www.sermonindex.net